

A Hand-Book of Modern Irish

Part I.

by

John P. Henry, B.A., M.D.

Price 1/6 Net



A HAND-BOOK OF MODERN IRISH. (PART I.)

SPECIALLY COMPILED FOR THE USE OF
STUDENTS IN INTERMEDIATE SCHOOLS
AND GAELIC LEAGUE CLASSES.

BY

seagán p. mac énrí, o.l.
(JOHN P. HENRY, B.A., M.D., B.Ch.)

γ

THIRD EDITION.
FOURTH THOUSAND.

ἀτ ελιατ :
αν ειο.εumann, (τεόραντα), σπρίο mór na τράζα

1904

[All Rights Reserved.]

PB 1223

.H41

BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

232104

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS ON THE FIRST EDITION.

The author of the latest "Hand-book" while not hesitating to profit by the labours of his contemporaries, has brought to bear upon the subject a degree of erudition which has resulted in the production of one of the best works on the language which we have yet seen. Dr. Henry has gone to the pith of things at once, and in the very first lesson introduces the students to the Irish verb "tō be" which may be counted the hardest in the language, but his elucidation of *ir* and *ṛá* is so clear as to leave no want of comprehension in the mind of the student. . . . The arrangement of the book leaves nothing to be desired and the printing and general get-up makes one wonder how it can be issued for the low sum of one shilling. Students of our native tongue have reason to be grateful to Dr. Henry for placing such a valuable aid to the acquirement of a perfect grammatical knowledge of Irish within their reach.

—IRISH NEWS, Belfast.

In many ways this book, so far as it goes, is the most up-to-date work upon Irish grammar which has yet appeared, and incorporates all the discoveries of recent writers, presenting them in a way at once simple, effective and original. . . . Dr. Henry has wisely chosen to draw his grammar from the spoken speech of the present day and from the writings of the last ten years, quite as much as from any other sources, and this lends his book a value of its own and brings it into touch with the "Volksprache." His apparently intimate acquaintance with the spoken language of Connacht has not, however, in the least disposed him to favour that dialect more than any other. He writes a grammar which is a grammar of Irish in general, and where the usages of the provinces differ he simply records the fact without seeking to judge between them or assuming that the form of one province is preferable to that of another. In adopting this attitude and placing, for example, the *ca* of Ulster with its eclipsis side by side with the *ní* of the other provinces and its aspiration, he has shown himself a detached scholar, free from any party bias or provincial jealousy of any kind—an admirable attitude of mind which we may well hope will be typical of the new Gaelic movement. . . . Dr. Henry's catalogue of what he calls classification or "What" sentences,

and identification, or "Who or Which" sentences strikes us as particularly sound and even brilliant. So also is his treatment of the Irish subject and predicate. . . . Sagacious too is his assumption that in such sentences as "1ṛ mīṛ mīl" some such word as "ṁṁ" is to be supplied or understood before the adjective. His treatment of 1ṛ and ṫṫ follows that of Father O'Leary and is very clear and explicit. . . . Upon the whole, however, he has produced a most excellent work of its kind, which cannot fail to produce a good effect upon all who go through it, and the sentences for translation are simple and natural and such as an Irish speaker ought to have on his fingers' ends. . . . If the second part is carried out with as much ability as the first, it will be a distinct and valuable contribution to Irish grammar, and the first book of its kind to clearly mark the divergencies of idiom between the three provinces, for which all readers should be duly grateful.

—FREEMAN'S JOURNAL.

A distinct advance on the text-books hitherto in use. We have no hesitation in saying that it is the best book for the teaching of Irish that has yet been published. . . . The idioms also are excellent, the best having been selected from the various dialects, and will not leave any cause of complaint to the most bigoted provincialist.

—WESTERN PEOPLE, Ballina.

As a matter of fact Dr. Henry's exercises mark a distinct advance on the dry bones of sentences to be found in other Irish lesson books. Further, we can cordially and honestly recommend the larger and more important portion of this little work of Dr. Henry's to all learners and teachers of Irish. We have seen nowhere anything more simple, more clear, more concise or adequate statement and illustration of grammatical forms and rules than are here given. In all the intricacies which beset Irish grammar there is shown a wholly admirable faculty of exposition.

—CORK SUN.

The Hand-book contains several rules and miscellaneous facts not given in other grammars as well as an abundance of idiomatic phrases. The learner will find ready at his hand a considerable number of the very phrases which he will most urgently require when he makes an attempt at speaking Irish. The author's thorough acquaintance with the spoken language safe-guards him against the blunder—common in text-books of Irish—of breaking one rule while illustrating another.

As might be expected, 1ṛ and ṽá are well done, and any student who works through the book should have clear ideas on these simple words. . . . On the whole, Dr. Henry's book promises to be the most thorough and complete text-book on modern Irish yet published. . . . The comparison of dialectical differences by which this book encourages the student to make investigations on his own account from the very first is a point of the very first importance often too little explained.

—AN CLAIRÉAM SOLUIS.

As it stands it strikes one as certain to prove a most valuable aid to Irish teaching if intelligently and judiciously used; but apart from this it is revealing and stimulating, inasmuch as it is a romance of achievement. . . . None but good living Irish is to be found in this first part, but for reasons which he explains Dr. Henry expects to make the lessons in the second part still more suitable for conversational purposes. Dr. Henry is well acquainted with the work of his predecessors in the field; he has been very much alive to the events, suggestions, thoughts, writings, and expressed wants of the last ten years. His is a worker's not a theorist's book. It is careful and helpful right through from preface to vocabulary. In fact, in its own way, it is one of the best works the movement has produced. Rightly taken, its effect must be decisive progress.

—THE LEADER.

1ṛ ṽáda atá leabhar ṽá ṽágar ro aṽ teapṽáil uainn. . . .
 ní'l éan-cúir ṽeapáin aṽ ṽáoine anoir i ṽáoiṽ ṽan leabhar a
 beir ann cun toṽnuṽaṽ ar an nṽáeṽilṽ. ní'l éan-amhar oṽainn
 ná ṽo mbéir ana ceannaṽ ar leabhar an ṽoṽtúra mac éṽí.

—IRISLEABAR NA ṽáeṽilṽ.

The latest class-book for teaching Irish is undoubtedly an improvement on those that have gone before it. . . . Dr. Henry has done students of the language a good service. A mastery of his book will not turn a class of beginners into fluent speakers or graceful writers, but it will set them on the right road, and that is as much as any book or any system can do.

—NEW IRELAND.

An exceedingly able and valuable contribution to the study of the Irish language. . . . This Hand-book will be welcomed by every student of Irish, as the initial difficulties generally encountered are reduced to a minimum by a series of skilfully graduated exercises. . . . The book will prove equally as valuable to teachers as to students.

—SLIGO CHAMPION.

A notable addition to the fairly extensive list of Gaelic school books It seems to have been prepared with the greatest possible care and a thorough appreciation of the difficulties to be met with in the endeavour to acquire a knowledge of our ancient language.

—IRISH DAILY INDEPENDENT.

And useful it is. . . . We like the arrangement of the book. The exercises in Irish reading are all of a conversational character, a point which will be much appreciated by students. . . . We hope that a large sale will go some little way to repay the debt which Gaelic students owe Dr. Henry for making the study of Irish pleasant and interesting for them.

—UNITED IRISHMAN.



P R E F A C E .

THE lessons contained in this book were originally planned, merely with the intention of using them in the class, which I teach, in the London Gaelic League, but I was induced by the advice of various friends to expand them, and to add exercises and vocabulary, so that they might be useful to students in general, but especially to those studying in Irish Intermediate Schools, and in Branches of the Gaelic League. I have endeavoured to arrange the lessons so as to bring the student gradually but, at the same time, without unnecessary delay, into a knowledge of the grammar of the language, without which it is impossible for any learner to become a correct speaker or writer. While I am in complete sympathy with those who plead for more oral teaching than we have hitherto had, I am at the same time firmly convinced that no oral system will make *correct* speakers unless accompanied by a study of the grammar of the language.

In choosing words and idioms I have avoided all which are obsolete, and have taken only those which are living and vigorous in the mouths of Irish speakers at the present day, and which would be useful to the students for conversational purposes. I have not confined myself to any one dialect, but have taken whatever I considered best out of the dialects of the various provinces. In the present Part I have been considerably hampered by the necessity of avoiding the bringing in of words with many aspirated letters, and of phrases which would introduce the use of aspiration and eclipsis before

they had been explained to the learner. In Part II. I hope to make the lessons more of a conversational nature than has been possible in Part I.

I have taken the greatest pains to secure absolute accuracy in the book, and it is a great satisfaction to me to know that my efforts have received the approval of such an eminent Irish grammarian as the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P. Father O'Leary, who kindly read the proofs before stereotyping, has written to me to say :—"The book will be a most useful one. There may be some who will differ from you in some of your *opinions*, but there is not, as far as I can see, a single grammatical error in your constructions."

I would advise the book to be used in the following manner. Before beginning it the teacher should instruct the pupils *orally* in the matter of the first four or five lessons, giving little or no grammatical explanation, but using pictures or objects as much as possible to explain the meanings of the words, and to give a basis for elementary conversation. As many as possible of the words in the lessons should be taught orally in this way. For example, showing a table the teacher says :—*Ἦ ὁ ἴσθις ἐστὶν.* In the same way he teaches the meaning of the word *ἴσθις*. Then pointing to the table, he asks—*Ἀν ἴσθις ἐστὶν?* and teaches the pupils to answer—*Ὀὐκ ἔστι.* *Ἦ ὁ ἴσθις ἐστὶν.* In the same way various other questions may be asked about it, *e.g.*, *Ἀν ὕψος ἔσθις?* *Ὀὐκ ἔστι.* *Ὀὐκ ἔστι.* *Ὀὐκ ἔστι.* and so on, the appropriate answers being taught to the pupils. The above is practically the first step of the Berlitz system. When the pupil has reached, say, about Lesson V. in this way he should begin to read the grammatical explanations and reading exercise contained in

Lesson I., but the teacher's oral instruction should always be four or five lessons ahead of the reading. In this way the proper pronunciation of the words is impressed upon the pupils before they see them in print. The exercises in composition at the back of the book should not be begun until the pupil has gone through, at least, half of Part I. Dictation exercises should be given as soon as the pupil has begun to read. If the book be used in this way I think that most of the advantages of the oral methods will be obtained while, at the same time, the pupil will acquire that grammatical knowledge which is necessary for correct speaking.

In addition to Father O'Leary my thanks are due in an especial degree to Mr. Míceál Óneachtáin for his invaluable advice on matters of idiom and grammar, and to Mr. P. T. McGinley and Mr. Maurice Dodd for useful information on various points of Ulster and Munster usage. I have also to thank other friends, such as Mr. W. P. Ryan and Dr. Patrick Ryan, for kind suggestions and advice.

In preparing the lessons I have consulted all the available books on the subject of Irish Grammar, such as the systematic grammars of the Christian Brothers, Craig, Joyce, O'Donovan, Bourke, O'Mulloy, and Connellan, as well as the writings of Father O'Leary and the lessons of Canon Bourke, Father O'Growney, the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, and various articles and notes in "An Clárdeamh Soluir," and "Iurteabán na Gaeilge." To all those sources I am indebted for much valuable information.

SEAGHÁN P. MAC ÉNRÍ.

41 WELBECK STREET,
CAVENDISH SQUARE,
LONDON, W.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 8	after § 8 insert—8a. <i>Triphthongs.</i> The triphthongs are always long and are six in number—viz., <i>aoi</i> , <i>eái</i> , <i>eoí</i> , <i>iai</i> , <i>iui</i> , and <i>uai</i> . They have respectively the sounds of <i>ao</i> , <i>eá</i> , <i>eo</i> , <i>ia</i> , <i>iu</i> , and <i>ua</i> <i>plus</i> a short <i>i</i> sound which makes the following consonant slender. Although <i>ao</i> is pronounced in Munster like the <i>ao</i> in <i>gael</i> the triphthong <i>aoi</i> is pronounced <i>ae</i> as in Connacht and Ulster.				
" 17	line 26 & 27	read	"the predicate is for definite"		"both subject and predicate are definite"
" 27	" 9	"	"past"		"perfect"
" 37	" 26	insert	"*"	after	"1p áluinn é an áit reo"
" 38	" 12	"	"while"		"worth"
" 39	" 3	"	"while"		"worth"
" 43	" 2	read	" <i>go tóin</i> "	for	" <i>oo'n</i> "
" 44	" 9	"	"most"	for	"all"
" 45	" 1	insert	"while"	after	"worth"
" 48	" 21	read	"1p apt"	for	"1p é apt"
" 52	" 23	insert	"singular"	before	"definite article"
" 60	" 20	read	"urise"	for	"urise"
" 61	" 2	insert	"almost"	before	"all"
" 63	" 14	read	"beas"	for	"beasa"
" 63	" 16	"	"bán"		"bána"
" 79	" 1	"	"ciennop"		"ciennup"
" 117	" 1 & 2	"	"In Munster the difference between the broad <i>o</i> or <i>ɔ</i> and the slender <i>o</i> or <i>ɔ</i> is much less marked than in Connacht and Ulster"	for	"In Munster there is hardly any difference between the broad <i>o</i> or <i>ɔ</i> and the slender <i>o</i> or <i>ɔ</i> . They are both pronounced broad."
" 118	" 40	insert	" <i>asam, asat</i> and after <i>asainn</i> are pronounced <i>ásam, ášav</i> and <i>ásainn</i> in Aran and in <i>1ap-Connacht</i> "	after	"is silent in Galway."
" 119	" 8	"	"and in Aran"		"Connemara"
" 119	" 11	read	" <i>oaoēta</i> in Ulster"	for	" <i>o o ē ta</i> in Ulster"

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.—Continued.

" 123	col. 1	line 4	insert	"σο"	before	"βαρρᾶμασι"
" 125	" 2	" 31	"	" <i>fl.</i> , cilleanna, after cille, cealla and ceall- τῖαῶα"	"	"cille, <i>n. f.</i> 2"
" 126	" 2	" 12	"	"κότα, <i>n. m.</i> 4, a coat"	"	"
" 128	" 1	" 47	"	"and 3., <i>gen.</i> οὔνι and οὔνα	"	"οὔν, <i>n. m.</i> 1"
" 129	" 2	" 11	read	"grow"	for	"g ow"
" 130	" 1	" 30 & 31	"	"σαν ριύνα ῖσιλλινγε	"	"σαν ριύ ῖσιλλινγε"
" 132	" 2	" 10	insert	"ioc, <i>v. tr.</i> 1. pay; <i>v. n.</i> ioc; <i>v.</i> <i>adj.</i> iocḗa; takes αῖ to in- dicate the thing bought and paid for, and αῖ or αῖ to indicate any services in con- nection with it which are paid for, e.g. = carrying, &c. Also for hire"	before	"iotaῖ"
" 133	" 1	" 13	"	"lean αῖ, con- tinue at"	after	"stick to"
" 136	" 2	" 2	"	" <i>gen pl.</i> ῖσιḗte or ῖσιḗ"	"	"ῖσιḗte"
" 136	" 2	" 18	read	" <i>v. inty.</i> "	for	" <i>v. irreg.</i> "
" 137	" 1	" 47	insert	"id."	after	"comp"
" 137	" 2	" 26	"	"ῖσιḗταῶα"	"	"ῖσιḗταῶα"
" 143	" 1	" 41	"	"coat, <i>n.</i> κότα, capḗs"	"	"
" 137	" 2	" 20	"	"ῖσιḗταῶα"	"	"ῖσιḗταῶα"
" 145	" 1	" 16	"	"or pá ðomaiῖ"	"	"ῖσιḗ"
" 148	" 1	" 27	"	"(gathering of people) cῖuin- niugḗaḗ, tionól"	"	"ðein"
" 149	" 1	" 35	"	"αῖ or"	before	"αῖ"
Throughout book read				"páḗaḗ"	for	"páḗaḗ"
"	"	"	"	"cuibḗaḗ"	"	"cuibḗaḗ"

Lesson	XV.—Rules for aspiration of initial letters. Prepositional pronouns formed from <i>ó</i> . Verbs <i>to want, need, require</i>	49
„	XVI.—Rules for aspiration (continued)	51
„	XVII.—Rules for eclipsis	53
„	XVIII.—Declensions of nouns. First Declension. The plural and genitive singular feminine of the article. Verbal noun governing genitive	56
„	XIX.—Second Declension of Nouns. Rules for aspiration and eclipsis (continued)	61
„	XX.—Irregular verbs <i>βειν, τᾶσαι, and ἄσαι</i>	65
„	XXI.—Third Declension of Nouns. Irregular verbs— <i>ράξ, οἶαν and πεῖν</i> . Prepositional phrases	67
„	XXII.—Fourth Declension of Nouns. Irregular verbs— <i>εἶναι, ἔσθαι, τέλει</i> and <i>ταρ</i> . Possessive adjective with <i>κυριό</i>	71
„	XXIII.—Fifth Declension of Nouns	74
„	XXIV.—The Verbal Noun	77
„	XXV.—The Verbal Noun (continued). The First Declension of Adjectives	80
„	XXVI.—The Verbal Noun (continued). Vowel changes in declension of adjectives	81
„	XXVII.—Verbal noun governing a personal pronoun. The Verbal Adjective	86

A HAND-BOOK OF MODERN IRISH.

PART I. INTRODUCTION. (For Reference only.)

THE IRISH ALPHABET.

There are in Irish eighteen letters, *viz.*, five vowels and thirteen consonants.

IRISH LETTERS.	ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS.	IRISH PHONETIC NAMES OF THE LETTERS.
Δ, a	A, a	aw, a.
ᵇ, b	B, b	bay.
C, c	C, c	kay.
ᵈ, d	D, d	day.
e, e	E, e	ey, ěh (short)
f, f	F, f	fay
ḡ, ḡ	G, g	gay
l, l	I, i	ee, ĭ
l, l	L, l	ell
m, m	M, m	may
n, n	N, n	enn
o, o	O, o	oh, ŭ
p, p	P, p	pay
r, r	R, r	err
s, s	S, s	shay
t, t	T, t	chay
u, u	U, u	oo, ŭ
h, h	H, h	hay

We have given two phonetic names for the vowels, the *long* and *short*. *h* is only used in certain positions to prevent a hiatus.

The following Roman letters are not in the Irish Alphabet, but the sounds of most of them are represented in a manner which will be explained later.

J, Q, V, W, X, Y, Z. The Irish C is equivalent to K, which is also absent.

2. The VOWELS are divided into two classes, *broad* and *slender*. The broad vowels are a, o, u; the slender are e, i. Each vowel may also be either *long* or *short*. The long vowels are marked with an *accent*, thus: á, é, í, ó, ú. The short vowels have no accent. Final vowels are usually pronounced very short.

3. CONSONANTS also are divided into *broad* and *slender*. A consonant is said to be broad when the vowel next to it in the same word is broad; slender when it adjoins a slender vowel. This has an important influence on the pronunciation, e.g., r in ruar is broad, and is pronounced like s (*soo-as*), while r in ríor is slender, and is pronounced *sh* (*sheess*).

If a broad vowel occur in a word before one or more consonants the latter should be followed by another broad vowel, and similarly with regard to slender vowels. There are very few exceptions to this rule, which is called *teastán te teastán agus caot te caot*, i.e. broad with broad and slender with slender.

4. SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

b broad	sounds like	b in bad (<i>see Obs. 1</i>)
b slender	,,	b in bad ,,
c broad	,,	c in cab
c slender	,,	k in kill (slight <i>y</i> sound added). <i>Never</i> like c in cell.
o broad	,,	th in though (dh, <i>see Obs. 2</i>)
o slender	,,	d in duty (d followed by a slight <i>y</i> sound, <i>see App. 1</i>)
f broad	,,	f in fall (<i>see Obs. 3</i>)
f slender	,,	f in fill
g broad	,,	g in go
g slender	,,	g in give (slight <i>y</i> sound added) <i>Never</i> like g in gem

ɹ broad	sounds like	lh (<i>see</i> Obs. 4)
ɹ slender	„	l in valiant (slight <i>y</i> sound added)
m broad	„	m in maw (<i>see</i> Obs. 1)
m slender	„	m in melt
n broad	„	nh (<i>see</i> Obs. 4)
n slender	„	n in news (slight <i>y</i> sound added)
p broad	„	p in pat
p slender	„	p in pit
ɸ broad	„	r in rat
ɸ slender	„	r with a slight <i>i</i> sound before it (<i>see</i> App. 3)
ɹ broad	„	s in sat
ɹ slender	„	s in shin, <i>never</i> like s in <i>is</i>
τ broad	„	th in thaw (<i>see</i> Obs. 2)
τ slender	„	t in tune (slight <i>y</i> sound added, <i>see</i> App. 1)

OBS. 1.—In pronouncing the Irish broad *b* and *m* the lips should be protruded; in pronouncing the slender *b* and *m* they should be pursed in.

OBS. 2.—The sounds of the Irish *ɔ* and *τ*, broad, resemble, but are not quite the same as the *th* in *though* and in *thaw*, respectively, as those letters are pronounced in England and in the Eastern parts of Ireland. In producing the English sounds the tongue is placed *between the teeth*, while in the production of the Irish sounds the tongue touches the *back of the upper front teeth and the forepart of the palate*. The Irish sound is more explosive than the English.

OBS. 3.—The Irish *ɸ* is pronounced without the aid of the teeth.

OBS. 4.—In pronouncing *l* and *n* in English, we press the *tip* of the tongue against the *palate* behind the teeth. In pronouncing *ɹ* and *n* broad, in Irish, place the *tip* of the tongue against the *upper teeth*, and the correct sound will be produced. To produce *ɹ* and *n* slender, place the *upper surface* of tongue flat against the *palate* (*See* App. 2).

N.B.—A student, who is studying under a teacher, should postpone reading the remainder of the Introduction until he has gone about half-way through the book.

5. SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS.

As the sounds of the vowels and diphthongs vary a little in Ulster, Connacht, and Munster, we shall broadly indicate the chief variations, and the student can take his choice of them.

	ULSTER	CONNACHT	MUNSTER
á is pronounced like	a in far	a in wall	a in wall
à "	a in fat	a in what	a in what <i>See App. 4</i>
é "	ay in gay	ay in gay	ay in gay
e "	e in met	e in met	e in met
í "	ee in seek	ee in seek	ee in seek
i "	i in pin	i in pin	i in pin <i>See App</i>
ó "	aw in thaw <i>(See App. 5)</i>	o in go	o in go
o "	o in for	o in son	o in son <i>See App. 4</i>
ú "	oo in boo	oo in boo	oo in boo
u "	u in full	u in full	u in full

EXAMPLES.—lá, bán, cat, blar, gé, mé, te, mín, pí, min, im, móir, lón, cor, bog, cú, tóin, muc, bun, am, dall, donn.

6. DIPHTHONGS AND TRIPHTHONGS.

Two vowels coming together form a *diphthong*; three form a *triphthong*. In Irish there are thirteen diphthongs and five triphthongs. In most of them the sound of the second vowel is distinctly heard.

Of the thirteen diphthongs, six are always long or naturally so; seven are naturally short, but become long when marked with the accent. The long diphthongs, as they are always so, do not require any notation of the accent. The seven naturally short require the presence of the accent to show that their sound is, in the case so noted, to be pronounced long.

7. SOUNDS OF THE SIX LONG DIPHTHONGS.

	ULSTER	CONNACHT	MUNSTER
ae is sounded like	ay in bay	ay in bay	ay in bay
ao "	the French u	ea in real	ao in gaol
eo "	yaw in yawn	eo in Keogh	eo in Keogh
eu "	ai in wail	ai in wail	ea in real
ea "	ea in real	ea in real	ea in real
ua "	ooe in wooser	ooe in wooser	ooe in wooser

OBS. 1.—The Ulster sound of ao may be imitated by placing the lips as when whistling, and then pronouncing the letter *u*. It resembles the French *u*, and the German *ü*.

OBS. 2.—In the beginning of words, eo is like the o in ode. This diphthong is short in only six words, consequently it is treated as always long, and the accent is usually omitted.

8. DIPHTHONGS WHICH ARE SOMETIMES LONG AND SOMETIMES SHORT.

When *long* they are marked with a *grave accent* (').

	ULSTER	CONNACHT	MUNSTER
ā is pronounced like	a in rations	awi in sawing	awi in sawing
ā	a in crag	{ o in bond a in crag	ō in bond a in crag See App. 6
āī "	ee in see	ee in see	ee in see
éā "	ea in swear	ea in swear	ea in swear See App. 7
eā "	a in bat	a in bat	a in bat See App. 6
eā "	a in car	{ N. Con. a in after S. " aw in saw }	a in after
éī "	ei in reign	ei in reign	ei in reign See App. 6
eī "	e in let	e in let	e in let
fo "	ea in real	ea in real	ea in real

10	is pronounced like	ULSTER	CONNACHT	MUNSTER
		i in grin	i in grin <i>See App. 8</i>	i in grin <i>See App. 6 and 8</i>
1ú	„	ew in few	ew in few	ew in few
1u	„	you in young	you in young	you in young
ó1	„	awi in cawing	oi in going	oi in going
o1	„	u in shut	u in shut <i>See App. 9</i>	u in shut <i>See App. 6 and 9</i>
ú1	„	ui in fruit	ui in fruit	ui in fruit
u1	„	u in rush	ui in guilt	ui in guilt <i>See App. 6</i>

OBS. 1.—Whether sounded separately or not, the broad vowels in the diphthongs always communicate a broad sound to the adjacent consonants. The slender vowels communicate a slender sound.

OBS. 2.—The sound of Δ_1 varies a good deal in different words, even in the same locality, and no definite rules can be laid down as to those variations.

When following b, f, m, and p, there is a slight *w* sound before Δ_1 and u1.

EXAMPLES.— $\tilde{\Delta}it$, Δit , Δill , éan (or eun), bean, ceann, $\tau air be \tilde{\Delta} an$, léim. $ceir \tau$, $crion$, ρior , $\rho ionn$, $\rho iú$, $\rho \tilde{\Delta} iur$, $cóir$, $coir$, $moill$, $cúis$, $cruit$, $\tau ruim$.

ASPIRATION.

(The student need not read the paragraphs on aspiration and eclipsis until he reaches Lesson VI.)

9. In Irish there is an important system of modification of consonant sounds which is known by the term *aspiration*. This modification is found also in other languages, e.g., the Latin *liber* becomes *livre* in French, while the Latin *caballus* becomes *cheval* in French and *caballo* (pronounced *cavallo*) in Spanish, the *b* being softened to *v*. Aspiration is also largely used in Welsh, but in no other language is it carried out in the scientific manner in which it is used in Irish.

In the Irish alphabet we have twelve consonants. Three of these, viz., t, n, p, were formerly said to be incapable of aspiration, but although, in printed or written Irish, there is nothing to indicate the aspiration

there is no doubt that these consonants, when initial, are modified in the spoken language under the same circumstances as the others. In the case of the following nine letters—b, c, o, p, s, m, p, r, t, the aspiration is indicated by a dot (·) over the letter, or by a h being added, *e.g.*, be·an or bhean. Dotting is the preferable method. Aspiration consists of a *rough breathing* by which the consonantal sounds are converted into others of cognate origin. The labials, b, m, p, when aspirated, are converted into other labials of sharper or flatter sound. Thus, b aspirated acquires the sound of English *v* or *w*, while p aspirated sounds like *f*. The palatals, c, o, s likewise, are converted into gutturals.

Aspiration is sometimes used to preserve the original spelling, and to distinguish the pronunciation of certain words spelled the same but pronounced differently, *e.g.*, caċ, a battle and caτ, a cat. In the former word the τ is aspirated into the sound of *h*. Aspiration is also caused by the connection or relation of certain words in a sentence, *e.g.*, if báo, a boat, follows the possessive adjectives, mo, my; oó, thy, or a, his, the sound of b becomes modified into the sound of the English *w*.

10. Below are the modified sounds of the various consonants when initial:—

b broad	is pronounced like	w (in Munster sometimes like v. See App. 11)
b slender	„	v
c broad	„	more gutturally than a simple h
c slender	„	h followed by a slight y sound
o broad	is pronounced like	a guttural g (see Obs. 2)
o slender	„	y
p broad or slender	is silent	

ḡ broad	is pronounced like	a guttural <i>g</i> (<i>see</i> Obs. 2)
ḡ slender	"	<i>γ</i>
m̃ broad	"	<i>ʷ</i> (in Munster sometimes like <i>v</i> . <i>See</i> App. 11)
m̃ slender	"	<i>ʷ</i>
p̃ broad or slender	is pronounced like	<i>f</i>
ṛ	"	<i>h</i>
ṛ	"	<i>h</i>

OBS. 1.—When *t* and *n* are aspirated they lose their broad or slender sound, as the case may be, and are pronounced like English *l* and *n*. The aspirated sound of *p* should be learned from an Irish speaker.

OBS. 2.—*ḡ* and *ḡ* broad are sounded as follows:—First pronounce the English word *go*. Then try to pronounce the *g* down in the throat, without producing any explosive sound, the tongue being kept at the bottom of the mouth. The guttural *g* produced is the same sound as that of *ḡ* and *ḡ* broad.

EXAMPLES.—*mo bád, do bean, do cat, a ceann, mo doiar, mo òia, a fáil, a fíon, mo ḡar, a ḡé; leaba, mo leaba; lón, do lón, mo mála, do mín; neart, mo neart; náipe, do náipe; mo póca, mo píopa, do fáil, a feol, a túipe, mo teine.*

14. The combinations of consonants given in the following list do not fully coalesce, but a short obscure vowel sound is heard between them: *lm, nm, pm, mn, pn, lb, pb, ls, ps, cn, sn, lb, nm, nb, nm, pb, pm, nc, pc* (*see* App. 12).

EXAMPLES.—*Cotm, ainm, ḡorm, mná, coru, rḡoltb, boib, bolḡ, ḡarḡ, cnoc, snó, balb, banb, mapb, Donncaó, doica.*

Certain other combinations of consonants coalesce, so that the sound of one of them is lost, *e.g.*, *ol* is pronounced like *u*; *on* like *nn*; *un* like *u*; *no* like *nn*.

EXAMPLES.—*Coolao, céana, áinne, moé.*

ECLIPSIS.

15. We have seen that certain letters in Irish are changed by *aspiration* into analogous sounds. There is another system in the language by which certain *initial* letters are suppressed and other analogous sounds substituted for them. This system is called *eclipsis*, and the suppressed letters are said to be *eclipsed*. Both letters are written, but only the eclipsing one is sounded. Thus, Δ mbádo, their boat, is pronounced Δ mádó. The *b* is retained in the spelling so as to show at a glance what was the original form of the word before being subjected to eclipsis.

All the consonants can be eclipsed except *t*, *m*, *n*, and *p*. The author of the Christian Brothers' Grammar classes *r* also with the non-eclipsable letters as, although it is often suppressed in favour of *τ*, such suppression follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis. This is true, but for the sake of convenience we shall class *r* with the eclipsable consonants, as is done by Father O'Growney.

The eclipsing and eclipsable letters are always produced by the same organs of speech. For example labials are eclipsed by labials, etc.

<i>b</i>	is eclipsed by	<i>m</i>
<i>c</i>	"	<i>ḡ</i>
<i>d</i>	"	<i>n</i>
<i>f</i>	"	<i>b</i>
<i>ḡ</i>	"	<i>n</i>
<i>p</i>	"	<i>b</i>
<i>τ</i>	"	<i>d</i>

In the case of *ḡ* it is not completely suppressed by *n* but instead of it we hear the sound of *nḡ*. This, at the beginning of words, is one of the most difficult sounds in the language.

EXAMPLES.— Δ mbádo, Δ ḡcat, Δ ndán, Δ bḡéar, Δ nḡort, Δ bḡort, Δ dḡúlán.

LESSON I.

16. The DEFINITE ARTICLE in Irish is *an*, the, as *an lá*, the day. The plural of *an* is *na*.

In the spoken language *an* is usually contracted to *a'*, except before vowels and *p*.

There is *no indefinite article*. Thus *lá* by itself means *a day*.

17. The *verb precedes the nominative case*, e.g., *lá mé* or *is mé*, I am. Here the pronoun *mé*, I, follows the verb *lá* or *is*.

18. The English verb *is* can be translated in Irish by three different words, each expressing a different meaning. Thus the English sentence, He is lame, may be translated as follows :—

Is bacac é, he is lame (permanently), *i.e.*, he is a cripple.

Tá ré bacac, he is lame (temporarily, at the present time).

Bíonn ré bacac 'ran ngenmearó, he is ("does be," is usually) lame in the winter.

Is is called the ASSERTIVE VERB and simply denotes existence or identity without any regard to state or condition. Its function is to couple a noun, or pronoun, with another noun, or pronoun, or one mode with another mode, as subject and predicate. *

It is pronounced irregularly (*iss*), unless when followed by *é*, *í*, *ao*, or *eaó*, when it has its regular sound (*ish*).

19. PRESENT TENSE AFFIRMATIVE OF *IS*, is,

Is mé, (it) is I.

Is sinn (it) is we

Is tú, (it) is thou.

Is sib, (*pron.* shiv),
(it), is you or ye.

Is é, (it) is he or it.

Is iad, (it) is they.

Is í, (it) is she or it,

* The student must not be discouraged by the difficulty of the Irish verb *to be*, which is the hardest in the language. Having mastered that, he will be over the chief difficulty.

Tú, thou, is always used in Irish instead of *rib*, you, when only *one* person is meant.

An, preceding a verb, is used as an interrogative particle in asking questions. In the spoken language it is often understood, and when expressed, is usually contracted to *a'*, except in the following examples and before vowels or *p*. (*cf.* § 16)

Ir is always omitted after *an*, the interrogative particle; *ní*, not; *naé*, that not; *naé*, the negative interrogative particle; *sup*, that; and other particles to be dealt with later—*e.g.*, *an mé* = *an (ir) mé*.

PRESENT TENSE, INTERROGATIVE, OF *ir*.

<i>An mé</i> , is (it) I?	<i>An rinn</i> , is (it) we?
<i>An tú</i> , is (it) thou?	<i>An rib</i> , is (it) you or ye?
<i>An é</i> , is (it) he or it?	<i>An iad</i> , is (it) they?
<i>An í</i> , is (it) she or it?	

PRESENT TENSE, NEGATIVE, OF *is*.

<i>Ní mé</i> , (it) is not I.	<i>Ní rinn</i> , (it) is not we.
<i>Ní tú</i> , (it) is not thou.	<i>Ní rib</i> , (it) is not you or ye.
<i>Ní h-é</i> , (it) is not he.	<i>Ní h-iaid</i> , (it) is not they.

The form *can mé*, *tú*, etc., is used in Ulster.

To prevent a hiatus, *h* is inserted between pronouns beginning with a vowel, and words such as *ní*; *cé*, who; and *ba*, was; which end in a vowel.

Sup mé, that (it) is I. *Naé tú*, that (it) is not thou.
Naé é, is (it) not he?

EXERCISE I.

(The following examples are not complete sentences by themselves):—

An tú? *Ní mé.* *Ir é.* *Ní h-í.* *Sup rinn.*
Naé iad? *Naé rib?* *Ir rinn.* *An í?* *Ir í.* *Ní*
h-é. *An mé?* *Ní tú.* *Ir mé.* *Naé rinn?* *Ní*
rinn. *Ir iad.* *Sup rib.* *An iad?* *Ní h-iaid.* *Ir*
rinn. *Naé tú?* *Ir mé.* *Naé é?* *An tú?* *Ir mé*
Sup mé. *Sup tú.* *Sup rib.* *Ní rib.*

LESSON II.

20. In a proposition or sentence, we usually have three parts—the subject, the predicate, and the copula. The *copula* is the verb which connects the subject and the predicate. The *subject* is the person or thing about which information is given, and the *predicate* is the information which is given about the subject.

For example, take the sentence, “John is a priest.” Here *John* is the *subject* about which information is given; *priest* is the *predicate* or information given about John; and the *copula* is the verb *is*. This sentence might be spoken in reply to the question, “What is John?” Answer: “A priest.” So, also, in reply to the question, “Whom did John strike?” we might say, “John struck James.” Here *James* would be the *predicate*, being the information given as to whom *John* struck.

In the sentence, “John is a priest,” we say that the noun *priest* is *predicated* of the noun *John*. In the sentence, “He is poor,” we say that the adjective, *poor*, is *predicated* of the pronoun, *he*.

21. If in any sentence containing the verb *to be*, a noun, or pronoun, be predicated of a noun or pronoun, or if both subject and predicate be modes,* then the verb *is* must be used; *e.g.*:—

Is íarṡ bṡaṡán, a salmon is a fish (subject and predicate both nouns).

Is é Conn an rí, Con is the king (subject and predicate both nouns).

Is mé an rṡṡar, I am the priest (Irish subject a noun; Irish predicate a pronoun).

Is fṡar atá ré, it is cold it is (here we have two modes, *fṡar* and *atá ré* connected by *is*).

* We shall use the word *mode* to denote a quality, or a mode or manner or place of existence.

If a noun, or pronoun, be joined to a mode by the verb *to be*, then *ir must not* be used. As will be shown later, *ṭá*, or *bíonn*, is the proper verb to use in this case.

ir conveys more idea of *permanence* than *ṭá* or *bíonn*, and it does not convey the idea of contrasting the present condition with that at any other time. For instance, *ir fear é*, he is a man, means that he is a *man*, and not a woman or a wild animal; while if we wish to contrast his condition or state *now* with that at some past or future time, and to convey the idea that he is a man *now*, having been only a boy a few years ago, we use *ṭá* in an idiom which will be explained more fully in a subsequent lesson.

22. If, in an Irish sentence containing the verb *to be*, both subject and predicate be nouns or pronouns, then, as indicated in § 21, *ir must* be used. Such sentences may be divided into two kinds—(a) those in which the predicate is *indefinite*, i.e., in which it does not indicate any particular person or thing, but refers to a *class*. (b) Those in which the predicate is *definite*, i.e., indicates some *particular* person or thing.

The first kind of phrase, that in which the predicate is *indefinite*, is called a CLASSIFICATION or "WHAT" SENTENCE. Such a sentence might be used in answer to a "what" question, e.g., "What is James?" Answer: "James is a farmer." "What kind of animal is a salmon?" Answer: "A salmon is a fish." Here we state that James belongs to the class of persons called farmers, and that a salmon belongs to the class of animals called fish. Also, if we say that "John is a tall man," we usually mean that he belongs to the class or description of tall people.

It is incorrect, according to modern usage, to predicate an adjective of a noun by means of *is*, because an adjective is a mode and can only be predicated of a noun by means of *tá*; as, *tá míl miltir*, honey is sweet. We may, however, use *is* by inserting the word *muo*, a thing, before the adjective. We thus convert it into a classification sentence, *e.g.*, *is muo miltir míl*, honey is a sweet thing.

An adjective is often predicated of a pronoun by means of *is*, *e.g.*, *is miltir é*, it is sweet. But here, also, some word such as *muo* is understood—*is muo miltir é*, it is a sweet thing; *is fuar é*, it is cold=*is tá fuar é*, it is a cold day.

23. With *is* the Irish *predicate always precedes the subject*. With every other verb in the language, including *tá* and *bíonn*, the *subject immediately follows the verb*, and thus precedes the predicate:—

<i>is fear (pred.) Conn</i>	<i>Con (subj.) is a man (pred.)</i>
<i>(subj.)</i>	
<i>is bean úna.</i>	Winifred is a woman.
<i>An muo glar fear?</i>	Is grass a green thing = is grass green?
<i>Ni muo gorm im.</i>	Butter (is) not a blue thing =butter is not blue.
<i>An bó í?</i>	Is it a cow?
<i>is fear agus bean iad.</i>	They are a man and a woman.

24. In Irish, as in French there are only two genders of nouns—*masculine* and *feminine*. Even inanimate objects, which are of the neuter gender in English are either masculine or feminine in Irish. The gender of each noun is indicated in the vocabulary. The pronouns, *é*, he or it; *í*, she or it; and, *iad*, they, according to the number and gender of the nouns they

represent, should be used with *ír*. *Sé*, *rí*, and *riao* should be used with all other verbs, as:—

<i>ír féar é.</i>	It is grass.
<i>Tá ré glar.</i>	} It is green.
<i>ír (puo) glar é.</i>	
<i>ír mil í.</i>	It is honey.
<i>ír fíir iao.</i>	They are men.

EXERCISE II.

An bó í? Ní bó í. Ír gé í. Ír puo glar féar.
An puo bán im? Ní puo bán im. An puo milir
mil? An bean nó fear é? Ní bean í. Ír fear é.
An puo bán féar? Ní (puo) bán é. Ír (puo) glar
é. Ír fear mé. Ní bean mé. Ír fear agus
bean iao. Ní puo gorm féar. An iapann glar?
Ír iapann é. Ír am fada é. An fear. Uó agus
gé. Ní (puo) gorm ná (puo) glar é. Ír capall agus
apal iao. An glar. Mil agus im. An glar é?
Ní fear é. Nac bean í? Nac bó í? Ír fíir rinn.
Ní fíir rib. Nac fíir iao?

LESSON III.

25. In Irish the adjective *follows* the noun which it qualifies, and agrees with it in gender, number, and case, as, *féar glar*, green grass; *tá fuar*, a cold day; *fear mór*, a big man; *fíir móra*, big men.

26. In the last lesson we dealt with classification of "what" sentences, in which the predicate is *indefinite*. We now come to sentences in which *both subject and predicate are definite*.

A word is said to be *definite* when it belongs to one of the following classes:—

- (a) A proper name referring to a particular person or place, *e.g.*, *Art*, Art; *Dorrie*, Derry.
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article, *e.g.*, *an cat*, the cat.

- (c) A noun accompanied by a demonstrative or possessive adjective, *e.g.*, an bóro rin, that table; mo láir, my mare.
- (d) *This* or *that*, when they point to a noun understood (person, thing, etc.), *e.g.*, cé (ir) h-é rin, who is that (person)?
- (e) A noun followed by a definite noun in the genitive case. The first noun will also be definite, although in such a position the article cannot be expressed before it, *e.g.*, uirge na mara, (the) water of the sea; balla a páirce (the) wall of her field.
- (f) A personal pronoun, *e.g.*, mé, I; tú, thou.

All words not included in these categories are indefinite.

27. Sentences in which the *predicate is definite* are called IDENTIFICATION SENTENCES, because the person or thing, forming the subject of the verb, is said to be identical with the person or thing forming the predicate. They are also called "WHO OR WHICH" SENTENCES because they might be used in reply to such questions as: "Who is —," "Which is the —?" *e.g.*, "ir mire Conn," "I am Con." Here *I* and *Con* are said to be identical, and the statement might be made in reply to the question "Who is Con?"

In English identification sentences, whichever word is the *more particular and individual* is usually made the grammatical *subject* of the sentence. In Irish the opposite rule prevails, and it is made the grammatical *predicate*. Thus, if there be a pronoun (except in the third person when impersonal or not emphasised) and a definite noun in the Irish sentence, the pronoun will be made grammatical predicate. For example: if *I* and *Con* are said to be identical, the pronoun *I*

will be *predicate* in Irish, but *subject* in English. However, as the predicate comes first in the Irish sentence and the subject first in the English sentence, it follows that *I* will have the same position in both languages; e.g., "1r mīre (pred.) Conn (subj.)," "I (subj.) am Con (pred.)"

If the subject and predicate be both definite nouns, that which *contains the information* is made *predicate*. e.g.—1r é Art an rí, *Art is the King*; 1r é an rí Art, *Art is the King*. If the predicate be a definite word, other than a pronoun, it must be preceded by a pronoun agreeing with it in gender and number.

When we desire to emphasise the pronouns we use their emphatic forms, which, as used with 1r, are: mīre, *I*; túra, *thou*; eirean, *he, it*; írí, *she, it*; rinne, *we*; sib-re, *you or ye*; iad-ran, *they*.

ENGLISH CONSTRUCTION. IRISH CONSTRUCTION.

I am Con.

1r mé Conn=Con is I.

I am the king.

1r mīre an rí=the king is *I*.

You are not Nora.

Ní túra Nóra=Nora is not *thou*.

Con is the king.

1r é Conn an rí=the king is Con.

He is the man

1r eirean an fear=the man is *he*.

That (person) is not the man

Ní h-é sin an fear=the man is not that (person).

Is *she* Nora?

An írí Nóra=Is Nora *she*?

This (person) is Nora

1r í seo Nóra=Nora is this (person.)

Ireland is her country

1r í Éire a tír=her country is Ireland.

In the above sentences respectively, mé, mīre, túra, é Conn, eirean, é sin, írí, í seo, and í Éire, are the *Irish predicates* and are equivalent to the *English*

subjects. Observe the pronouns inserted before Conn, Éire, reo, and rin, the two former being proper nouns and the common noun *person* being understood with rin and reo.

28. Several constructions may be used for such sentences as "This (or that) is the man," *e.g.* :—

Is é reo an fear.

Is rin é an fear.

Sin é an fear.

Is reo an fear.

Seo an fear.

It will be seen that *is* may be omitted in the third and fifth constructions. Strictly speaking the fourth and fifth are not correct, but they have the sanction of spoken usage in Ulster.

Is reo means "here is," *e.g.*, *Is* reo an fear, here is the man.

29. When *an*, the, precedes a *masculine* noun beginning with a vowel, *τ* is prefixed to the noun, *e.g.*, an *τ*-arat, the ass; an *τ*-uan, the lamb. This only occurs in the *nominative* and *accusative* (or objective) cases, *never* in the genitive, dative, or vocative.

EXERCISE III.

Cé (or *cia*) h-é rin? (*see* § 19) An é rin Conn? Ní h-é rin Conn. Is é rin Cormac. Sin é an fear. Cé h-í rin? Is í rin Níola. An é Conn an pí? Ní h-é Conn an pí. Is é Cormac an pí. Céard é rin? An arat nó cat é? Ní h-arat ná cat é. Is í rin an táir. An uan nó éan é reo? Ní h-uan ná éan é. Is cat bán é. Is puot miltir milt. An glar bóro? Ní glar bóro. Is bóro é. An puot glar im? Ní puot glar é. Ní gorm é. An rguab ríol? Ní rguab ríol. Is rinne na fí. Ní ríu-re na fí. Is mé an fear. An tú an pí? Ní mipe an pí. Is eipean an pí. Is í

Nóra, aS reo an t-éan. 1r iad-ran an rḡuab aSúr
 an rṫól. aS reo an t-apal. Sin é an t-uan. 1r
 reo í an láir. 1r í rin úna. An tupa Nóra? 1r
 mire Nóra. Ní h-é Coimac an fear. An éan capall?
 1r é rin an gort. Seo é an cat bán.

LESSON IV.

30. If the subject of an English identification sentence be a *third person* pronoun, which is *impersonal* or *unemphasised*, it is made the subject of the Irish sentence also, and thus the order of the words will be different in the two languages (*see* § 23).

1r é Conn é	It is Con.
1r é an fear é	It is the man.
1r é mo mac é	He is my son.
1r í an láir í	It is the mare.
1r í mo rḡuab í	It is my broom (or brush).
1r iad na fir iad	They are the men.

In each of these sentences the second pronoun is the subject, and é Conn, é an fear, é mo mac, í an láir, í mo rḡuab, iad na fir, respectively, are the predicates. Being definite nouns, a pronoun must be inserted before them (*see* § 27).

31. In such classification sentences as, 1r lá fuar é, it is a cold day, if we wish to lay special stress on the word fuar, cold, we put it next to 1r, and then the sentence will read: 1r fuar an lá é, it is a *cold* day. Observe that the definite article is used in the Irish sentence but not in the English one.

When we put such a sentence in the negative interrogative form we usually mean rather to call particular attention to the word denoting the quality than to ask a question, *e.g.*, Nac fuar an lá é, rather

means, "What a *cold* day it is!" than, "Is it not a cold day?"

If instead of *it* the subject be a *definite noun* the pronoun should still be retained, though in spoken Irish it is sometimes omitted.

1r áro an fear é Conn Con is a *tall* man.
1r móir an fear é an rí The king is a *great* man.

32. In Irish there are no special words for *yes* and *no*. It is always necessary to *repeat the verb* in the reply.

In reply to an interrogative *identification* sentence, where the predicate is *definite*, translate *yes* by 1r é ('ré); 1r í ('rí); or 1r ríao ('ríao). Translate *no* by ní h-é; ní h-í; or ní h-íao.

An é Conn an rí? Ní h-é. Is Con the king? He is not (=no).
An í rín an lár? 'Sí. Is that the mare? It is (=yes).
An é an fear é? 'Sé. Is it the man? It is (=yes).
An íao-ran na rí? Ní h-íao. Are *they* the men? They are not (=no).

In reply to an interrogative *classification* sentence, with an *indefinite* predicate, we may either repeat 1r and the predicate, or replace the latter by a neuter pronoun, eaó (*pron.* ah), which is the same for all genders and numbers.

An fear é rín? 1r fear, or 'reao. Is that a man? It is (=yes).
An lár í? Ní lár, or ní h-eao. Is it a mare? It is not (=no).
Capall, an eaó? 'Seao. A horse, is it? It is (=yes).

When the principal idea in a remark is an *adjective*, it should be repeated in the reply.

Naé fuar an lá é! 1r Is it not a *cold* day! It
fuar. is (=yes).

Naé mór an fear é Conn! Is not Con a *great* man.
1r mór. He is (=yes).

The student should learn by heart the specimen sentences given in Lessons II, III, and IV, and keep them in his mind as types.

EXERCISE IV.

An é rin Conn? Ní h-é. 1r é an fear áro é.
Cé (or cia) h-í reo? Seo í ūna. An é Cormac an
rí? 1r é. Naé mór an rí é! 1r mór. An corn é
rin? Ní h-eaò. 1r cupán é. An rġian í reo? 1r
rġian (or 'reao). Céaro é rin? Aral, an eaò.? Ní
h-eaò, 1r é an capall donn é. Naé te an ainriú í!
1r te. Ní lá fuar é. Naé ġear an rġian í
rin! 1r ġear. 1r maol an rġian í reo. 1r maol
an fear é rin. 1r fuar an lá é inoiú. Ní
lá te é. Naé áro an balla é rin! 1r áro. An
é rin an t-aral bán? Ní h-é. 1r é an t-uon beag
é. An uan bán é? Ní h-eaò. An capall donn é
rin? 'Seao. Naé mór an capall é reo! 1r mór.
1r ġear an rġian í reo. Cé an t-am é anoir?

LESSON V.

33. We have seen in Lesson I (*see* § 18) that the English verb *is* may be translated in Irish by three different Irish verbs, 1r, tġ, and bíonn. In this lesson we shall deal with tġ.

Every Irish verb, except 1r, may be conjugated in two different ways. In the SYNTHETIC form, as in Latin and Greek, the pronoun, except in the third person singular, is united with the verb, *e.g.*, tġim, I am, where the pronoun *I* is included in the verb

In the ANALYTIC form, as in English and French, the verb and pronoun are separate, *e.g.*, *Ṭá mé*, I am. It is thus allowable to use the *third person singular* of the verb with the pronouns in all the persons, but the synthetic form is more elegant, and its use should be encouraged. It is used most in Munster, the analytic form of the second person, and of the third person plural, being somewhat more common in Connacht, and almost exclusively used in Ulster.

34. *Ṭá*, in common with all other verbs except *ír*, takes, in the third person, the *conjunctive pronouns*, *ré* he, it; *rí*, she, it; and *riao*, they, instead of the *disjunctive pronouns* *é*, *í*, and *iao*, which are used with *ír*. The latter pronouns are called *disjunctive*, because they are often separated from the verb, *e.g.*, *ír fear é*; *ír é an fear é* (in this sentence the second *é* is the subject). They are also used as the accusative case of the pronouns, *e.g.*, *buaílim é*, I strike him. The *conjunctive* pronouns are so called because they must always be used in immediate conjunction with the verb, *e.g.*, *Ṭá ré fuar*; *not Ṭá fuar ré*.

35. PRESENT TENSE, INDICATIVE MOOD, OF *Ṭá*.

Synthetic form.

Ṭáim, I am.

Ṭámuir (or *Ṭámaoir*, M.),
we are.

Ṭáir, thou art.

Ṭátaoi, you, or ye, are.

Ṭá ré, he, or it, is.

Ṭáir, they are.

Ṭá rí, she, or it, is.

Analytic form.

Ṭá mé, I am.

Ṭá rinn, we are.

Ṭá tú, thou art.

Ṭá riú, you, or ye, are.

Ṭá ré, he, or it, is.

Ṭá riao, they are.

Ṭá rí, she, or it, is.

36. It has been already stated (§ 21) that in classification or "what" sentences, where an indefinite noun is predicated of another noun or a pronoun, or

where one mode (*see note p. 14*) is predicated of another mode, we must use *1r*. It conveys the idea of *class* or *species*, and also more idea of *permanency*. *Ṭá*, or *bíonn*, cannot be used in such sentences.

Ṭá, or *bíonn*, must be used where we link a noun or pronoun with a mode. It conveys the idea of *present state or condition*, often contrasted with the state or condition at some previous or future time.

This kind of sentence belongs to the category called *CONDITION* or "HOW OR WHERE" SENTENCES. They might be spoken in reply to such questions as :

"Where is Con?" Answer: "Con is at the door."

"How is Con?" Answer: "He is well," "He is sick," etc.

In what state or condition is Cormac now? He is a king now, *i.e.*, he is in the state or condition of kingship now.

If we use the phrase, *1r ní Cormac*, Cormac is a king, we convey the idea that he is a *king* and not a peasant, doctor, lawyer, etc. We make no statement as to what he was previously, or may become in future. But if we say, *Ṭá Cormac i n-á-ríḡ* (*lit.*, Cormac is in his king, *i.e.*, in his condition of kingship) we convey the idea that he is a king *now*, that he has become so, but that he was a noble, prince, etc., at some past period. So, also, *1r fear Conn*, Con is a man, means that Con is a *man*, and not a woman or a wild animal; while *Ṭá Conn i n-á fear* (*lit.*, Con is in his man), means that he is no longer a boy, but has grown up and is now in his state of manhood.

Therefore, wherever we have, in an English sentence, an indefinite noun, conveying the idea of state or condition, predicated of another noun or pronoun, we must in the Irish sentence use *Ṭá* or *bíonn*, and change

the predicate into a mode by prefixing the words *in my, thy*, etc., as in the examples given above. Otherwise *tá*, or *bíonn*, could not be used, as they cannot link a noun or pronoun to another noun or pronoun.

Sentences, where the verb *to be* is followed by a *preposition, verbal noun, or adverb*, belong to the category of condition sentences, and therefore require *tá* or *bíonn* (*see* § 49).

<i>Tá an capall inr an léana</i>	The horse is in the meadow.
<i>Tá ré ag tuit go Doiré</i>	He is (at) going to Derry.
<i>Bíonn ré annsin</i>	He "does be" there.

EXERCISE V.

Ag reo an rġian. Tá rí maol. Sin é an póo móna. Cé (or cia) h-é rin? Ír é Coimac é. Ír é an rí é. Céarġ é reo? Ír cupán é. Ní coim é. An rġian nó rġunóġ í rin? Ní rġian í. Ír rġunóġ í. An é rin an t-iarġ? (*see* § 29) Ní h-é. Ír é rin an t-éan. Seo é an t-iarġ. Naċ áro an balla é rin! Ír áro. An uirġe é rin? 'Searġ. An tobair é? Ní h-eaġ. Ír ruġ milir mil. Tá mil milir. Tá an t-uirġe te inġiú. Ír ruġ te teine. Tá an póo móna ar an uirġar. Tá ūna le Conn. Tá rġar ag an tobair. Tá an capall leir an aral (*see* § 29). Tá an t-iarġ mór inr an tobair reo. An arán é rin? Ní h-eaġ. Ír im ūr é. Tá an t-arán ar an rġol. Tá mil ar an arán. An é Conn an rí? 'Sé. Naċ mór an rí é! Ír mór. Naċ fuar an lá é! Ír fuar. An lá fuar é? 'Searġ. Tá an cupán ag an tobair. Tá moin ar an teine. Sin é an rġol mór. Tá ré ar an uirġar. Deir arġ gur fear é rin.

LESSON VI.

37. When following *particles* such as *an*, the interrogative particle; *ní*, not; *cia*, not; *cá*, where? *go*, that; *naċ*, that not; *naċ*, the negative interro-

gative particle; *maí* (*muna*), if not, unless; we use another verb, *fuil*, instead of *τᾱ*, but *τᾱ* is used after *má*, if. *Fuil* cannot be used affirmatively. It would be as incorrect to say *fuil ré*, as to say *ní τᾱ ré*, or *an τᾱ ré*? In asking questions or in oblique constructions one or other of these particles must be used. The student will notice that while *that*, before *ir*, was translated by *sur*, a different form *so*, is used before *fuil*, and also before all the tenses (except the perfect) of every other verb in the language.

38. *Aspiration* of the initial letter of the verb (*see* § 9) is caused by *ní*. *Má aspirates* all verbs except *τᾱ*, and *veir*, says.

Eclipsis of the verb is caused by *an*, *ca*, *cá*, *naç*, and *maí* (*muna*) [*see* § 15]. If the verb begins with a vowel they all, except *an*, prefix *n* to the verb.

In the spoken language *muna* is always pronounced *maí*. The former is only found in the literature. In Munster *ná* is used instead of *naç*, that not; and *naç*, the interrogative particle. *ná* does not cause either aspiration or eclipsis, *e.g.*, *ná fuil*.

The northern *ca nfuil* is an apparent exception to the above rule, but it is really a case of *fuil* being treated as beginning with a vowel.

39. NEGATIVE SYNTHETIC FORM OF *τᾱ*, I am not, etc.

Ní fuilim (*ní'lim*). *Ní fuilmí* (*ní'lmí*).

Ní fuilir (*ní'liir*). *Ní fuilrí* (*ní'lrí*).

Ní fuil (*ní'l*) *ré* or *rí*. *Ní fuilí* (*ní'lí*).

Analytic form:—*Ní fuil* (*ní'l*) *mé*, *tú*, etc., (*see* § 32).

INTERROGATIVE SYNTHETIC FORM OF *τᾱ*, am I? etc.

An bfuilim (*pron'd willim*)? *An bfuilmí*?

An bfuilir? *An bfuilrí*?

An bfuil ré, or *rí*? *An bfuilí*?

Analytic form:—*An bfuil mé*, *tú*, etc.

In speaking, *an* is often understood or contracted to *a'*, but is always sounded in full before a vowel or *f* (*cf.* § 16).

When a question is asked by means of an *bhuil*, the answer *yes* is expressed by *tá* (*táim*, etc.); *no* by *ní fhuil* (*fhuilim*, etc.) [*cf.* § 31].

Cá bhfuilim? *

Where am I?

Ča nfuilim.

I am not (U.)

Čo bhfuilim.

That I am.

Nač bhfuilim.

That I am not.

Ná fhuilim (M.) }

Nač bhfuilim? }

Am I not?

Ná fhuilim (M)? }

Mara (muna) bhfuilim.

If I am not, unless I am.

Má táim.

If I am.

40. The POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES *mo*, my; *tho*, thy; *a*, his; cause *aspiration*. *Δ*, her, does not aspirate consonants, but prefixes *h* to vowels. Before a vowel or *f*, *mo* and *tho* are usually contracted to *m'* and *th'*.

When *a*, his, her or their, follows a preposition ending with a vowel, the letter *n* is inserted between them, *e.g.*, *tá ré i n-a fhear*, he is a man (*lit.* in his man) [*see* § 36].

The student should now study the pronunciation of initial *b*, *c*, *f*, *m*, *p*, *r* (*see* § 10).

EXAMPLES.—*Mo cupán*, my cup; *tho báth*, thy (your) boat; *a méar*, his finger; *Δ méar*, her finger; *Δ uan*, his lamb; *Δ h-uan*, her lamb; *m'arat*, my ass; *th'fhear*, thy husband; *Δ póca*, his pocket; *Δ ráil*, his heel.

EXERCISE VI.

Céard é rin? Ir doirar é. Ir uan bán é rin. Nač áir an dún é! Ir áir. Nač trom an pláta é! Ir trom. Tá an cupán éadrom. An bhfuil bainne daor indiu? Ní fhuil, tá ré raor. Cá bhfuil do báth? Tá ré ar an uirge. Cá bhfuil mo mála? Tá ré ag an dún mór in ar an léana. Deir Conn go

* Usually pronounced *cowllim* in C. and U.

b'fuil a c'apall ós f'ór. Deir N'óra na'c b'fuil a cat aorta. Deir N'óra su' ab é rin a cat a's an d'orap. Na'c b'fuil a b'ó raor? Tá. Tá an fear ós in' an léana. Ma'ra (muna) b'fuil a b'ó ós, tá rí daor. An b'fuil Conn ós f'ór? Ní f'uil. Tá ré i n-a fear anoir. An b'fuil úna aorta? Ní f'uil. Tá rí i n-a cailín go fóill. An bean nó fear é rin? I' fear é. Cá b'fuil an t-éan ós? Tá ré in' an aer. Má tá Cormac ós, tá ré áro. A's reo an pláta móir. An é Conn an rí. 'Sé. An rí Conn? 'Sead. I' móir an rí é! I' móir. An b'fuil Cormac i n-a rí's* go fóill? Ní f'uil, tá ré i n-a f'asgar' anoir. F'oidé rin ar an u'rlár? I' é mo mála é. Cá n'fuil ré éadrom. Deir Conn ná f'uil ré trom.

LESSON VII.

41. The third form of the verb *is* is called the HABITUAL or CONSUETUDINAL PRESENT. It denotes *habitual action*, and Irish speakers, finding the want of a similar tense in English, usually translate it by "bees" or "does be," *e.g.*, bíonn ré fuar in' an áit rin, it "does be" cold in that place. The English equivalents of bíonn ré are: he, or it, is usually; is in the habit of being; is wont to be.

42. HABITUAL PRESENT OF THE VERB *to be*.

Bím (or bíom).	Bímro (or bíomro).
Bír (or bíir).	Bíirí.
Bíonn (or bídeann) ré or rí.	Bíro (or bííro).

OBS.—The form bí ré is sometimes used in Ulster.

Analytic form, Bíonn mé, tú, etc.

Negative form, Ní bím, ; cá mbím (U.) (*see* § 38).

Interrogative form, An mbím?

Interrogative negative form, Na'c mbím?

Dependent form, So mbím; na'c mbím; ná bím (M.);

ma'ra (muna) mbím; má bím?

* Rí's is the dative of rí and is pronounced the same.

43. In Irish a special form of the verb can be declined and treated in every way like a noun. This form is called the VERBAL NOUN. The English *present participle* is translated in Irish by the verbal noun preceded by *as*, at; *e.g.*, *as* *out*, going. This is comparable with the old English form, *a'* (=at) going. In speaking *as* is usually contracted to *a'* except before vowels, *e.g.*, *a' fár*, *as* *ól*.

44. The present tense of all verbs, except the verb *to be*, when denoting *present* and not habitual action, is usually expressed by *tá* and the *verbal noun preceded by as*, *e.g.*, *táim as* *ól*, I am drinking; but *ólaim*, I drink, I am in the habit of drinking, I am wont to drink. Some exceptions will be pointed out in a later lesson.

Study the pronunciation of initial *ð*, *g*, *t* (*see* § 10).

EXERCISE VII.

Bíonn Máire as out go Doire go minic. Tá sí ann anois. Cá bhfuil Airt anois? Tá sé as an doir asur é as ól uirge. Bíonn sé as ól uirge go minic. An mbíir (or mbíonn tú) as out ríor go dtí an tobair go minic? Ní bím, bím as out ruar go Doire le capall asur le fear. Cá bhfuil do bhrós nua anois? Tá sí ar an uirlár. Bíonn sí ar an ríol seo go minic. Céard é rin? Is fuinneos í. An é Airt an rí? Ní h-é. Is é Cormac an rí. Nac áir an fear é Cormac! (see § 31). Is áir. An é rin Conn? 'Sé. An fear mór é? 'Sead. Is mór iad a ceann asur a béal. Nac deir an cailín i Nóra! Is deir. Ní fuil Una deir. Tá a cluar fada. Tá a cor mór. Tá a méar cam. An bhfuil sí as out ruar go dtí an gort arís? Tá. An bhfuil sí i n-a páirde go fóill? Ní fuil. Deir sí go bhfuil a h-uan as ól bainne. Deir Airt nac bhfuil. An capall é rin inr an léana? Deir Conn nac ead. Deir sé nac bhfuil (or ná fuil) an t-aral ann.

LESSON VIII.

45. There is no verb *to have* in Irish. When "to have" in English means only *possession*, without conveying the idea of ownership, it is rendered in Irish by *τá* or *bíonn*, and the preposition *as*, at; *e.g.* :—

Τά an capall bán as Art, Art has the white horse.

Bíonn an τ-arat as Conn go minic, Con "does have" the ass often.

Here it is merely stated that Art and Con *have*, respectively, the white horse and the ass, but it is not asserted that they belong to them. The first example conveys a *present*, and the second a *habitual* meaning.

46. The English verbs *to own*, *to possess*, *to belong to*, are translated by *ir* and the preposition *te*, with. It will be seen that here also *ir* conveys more idea of permanency than *τá*, *e.g.*, *ir te Conn an capall*, Con owns the horse; the horse belongs to Con; the horse is Con's.

N.B.—This idiom cannot be used if the thing possessed be *indefinite*. We cannot say: *ir te Conn capall*, Con owns a horse. We must in this case say *τá capall as Conn*. Observe the difference in the order of the words in the two idioms.

47. *as* and *te*, in common with most other prepositions, when governing a pronoun, become combined with the latter, forming what is called a PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUN. We give below the combinations formed by *as* and *te*.

asam, at me.

asainn, at us.

asat, at thee.

asatb, at you or ye.

asige, at him or it.

aca or *acu*, at them (*see*

aicí, at her or it.

App. 12).

Liom, with me.

leat, with thee.

leir, with him or it.

léití (C. & U.) or léi
(M.) with her or it.

linn, with us.

lib, with you or ye.

leo (M.) or leobta (C. & U.),
with them (*see* App. 13).

EXERCISE VIII.

An bfuil aon rppé ag úna? Tá. Tá capall, arat, bó, coirce, agus eorpa aici. An bfuil aon láir agat? Tá, aét ní liom í. An bfuil coirce agus eorpa agat? Níl, aét tá fear fada agam in an léana seo agus ir linn é. Ní fuil datha ag Conn anoir. An mbíonn ceol binn aca? Ní bíonn. Ir binn an ceol é rin. An bfuil mac ós aige? Tá. An bfuil pion aca? Níl. Tá pion gann in an tír seo. An lib an áit úr? Ní linn. Ir leo (or leobta) í. An le Conn an mála trom rin? Ní leir. An le Nóra é? Ir léití (or léi). An leat an rian seo agus an rpunós rin? Ní liom, aét tá rian agam anoir. Cé h-é rin ag an doras? Ir é an fear ós é. An bfuil aon rgeal nua aige? Ní fuil. Tá pé dall agus ní fuil aon éall aige. Soiré rin an an uplár? Ir pláta glan é. Ní h-é do cupán é. Ir fuar an ainm in í agus tá ceo ann.

LESSON IX.

48. When *is*, in a dependant classification or identification sentence, follows *that*, the latter word is translated by *gur* before a consonant, and by *gur ab* before a vowel, and *ir* is omitted.

Deir Cormac gur ragar é, Cormac says that it is a priest.

Deir Conn gur ab é an rí é, Con says that it is the king.

In a dependant sentence *that not* is translated by *naé*, *ir* being understood; *e.g.* :—

Deir Art naé é an fear é, Art says that it is not the man.

Deir Conn naé rásart é, Con says it is not a priest.

ir following *má* is contracted to '*r*', as :—

má'r é do toil é, if you please (*lit.*, if it is your will).

mapa (*muna*) with *ir* is translated *mapab* (*munab*) before vowels; *mapa* (*muna*) before consonants. *ir* is omitted.

mapa (*muna*) *ní* Conn, *ir* *plait é*. If Con is not a king, he is a prince.

Mapab (*munab*) *é* Conn an *ní*, *ir é* an *plait é*. If Con is not the king, he is the prince.

49. If we wish to lay special stress on any particular part of a sentence we do so by bringing that part to the beginning with *ir*, *e.g.* : The sentence, *tá Conn ag dul go Doirí iníú*, Con is going to Derry to-day, may be varied as follows, according to the idea which we wish to emphasise :—

ir é Conn atá ag dul go Doirí iníú. Con is going to Derry to-day; it is Con (who) is going to Derry to-day.

ir go Doirí atá Conn ag dul iníú. Con is going to Derry to-day; it is to Derry (that) Con is going to-day.

ir iníú atá Conn ag dul go Doirí. Con is going to Derry to-day; it is to-day (that) Con is going to Derry.

ir ag dul go Doirí atá Conn iníú. Con is going

to Derry to-day; it is going to Derry (that) Con is to-day.

OBS.—Observe that in relative clauses (*i.e.*, clauses following the relative pronouns, *who*, *which*, or *that*, expressed or understood) we say *atá* instead of *tá*, and also that the final *é*, *í*, *ivo* of the *í* clause, is omitted when a relative follows, *e.g.*, *í* *móir an báio* (*é*) *atá agat*, it is a *big* boat (which) you have. Here the relative pronoun *which* is understood before *atá*.

50. Either *í* or *tá* may be used with adjectives in the *comparative degree*. Unless when following *í*, the comparative form must be preceded by the word *níor* (*níó í*, a thing which is). The construction will be as follows:—

<i>í</i> fearr uirge ioná fíon.	} Water is better than
<i>Tá</i> uirge níor fearr ioná fíon.	

Observe that *fearr* immediately follows *í* but not *tá*.

EXERCISE IX.

Tá áit áluinn ag Conn í áit áluinn atá ag Conn.
Í áluinn an áit atá ag Conn. Í ag Conn atá an áit áluinn. *Í mílir é an t-im. Sin í an cailín deap.*
Ag peo an gual. Tá poll móir iní an áit úo. Fíoré rin ag an tóin? Sílim gur muc nó uan é. Deir áit gur ab é an capall bán é. Deir Tomár nac aral é, agur deir pé nac é an cat é. Í muc í. Marab (munab) é an breac deap atá iní an tobair, í iars eile atá ann. Í fearr arán ioná fíon. Sílim gur fearr bainne ioná fíon. Tá im úi níor fearr ioná míl. Í ag Tomár atá an ceol binn. Í deap an long atá ag áit. Tá glar tíom ar an tobair. Tá fear glar iní an léana. Tá ói go leor ag Conn ós. Í leor an t-óir atá aige. Deir úna nac bfuil an capall peo níor fearr ioná an capall úo? Í meap gual ioná móin. Cé leir an geata peo? Í le Tomár é, áit tá pé ag áit anoir. Deir an cailín úo nac mbíonn braon uirge iní an tobair peo go minic. Ní bíonn móin gan iní an tír peo, áit bíonn sí gan óir. Bíonn

poll móir iní an léana. Ná díol mo múc, má'r é do toil é. Ní aš ūna atá an rí. 1r aš nōna atá an t-aiṛṣeado. Ní fuil daṁa aš ūna. Má tá rí san ór, tá ciall aici. Cá nfuil rí óš.

LESSON X.

51. Sentences such as—1r fear móir é, he is a big man, are often idiomatically rendered in Connacht by, 1r fear móir atá ann, it is a big man (which) is in him (*cf.* § 36). The 1r is sometimes omitted.

In Munster the same idea is expressed by, fear móir 1r ead é, a big man he is it.

Similarly sentences such as—1r 1 nÉipunn atá ré, it is in Ireland he is, may be rendered by—1 nÉipunn 'reao atá ré.

52. SUMMARY OF THE RULES FOR THE USE OF 1r, tá, and bíonn :

(a.) In IDENTIFICATION ("WHO or WHICH") SENTENCES, in which the predicate is *definite*, always use 1r (*see* § 23, 26, 27, 28. 30).

1r mīre an rí.	I am the king.
1r é Conn an rí.	Con is the king.
1r é an rí Conn.	Con is the <i>king</i> .
1r é an rí é.	It is the king ; he is the king.

(b.) In CLASSIFICATION ("WHAT") SENTENCES, with an *indefinite predicate*, use 1r (*see* § 20, 21, 22, 23, 31, 32, 36).

1r raṣart é.	He is a priest (not a doctor, lawyer, &c.)
1r iarṣaīre é.	He is a fisherman (not a priest, doctor, &c.)
1r fear é.	He is a man (not a woman nor a wild beast).

1r fearr capall ioná arat. } A horse is better than an
 Tá capall níos fearr ioná }
 arat. } ass.

Bíonn teine te. A fire "does be" hot.

(f.) To express *possession* of anything without the idea of ownership, use **Tá** or **bíonn** with the preposition **as**. To express *ownership* of something *definite* use **1r** with the preposition **le**. If the noun be *indefinite* use the former idiom in either case (see § 45, 46).

Tá an capall bán asam. I have the white horse.

1r liom an capall bán. I own the white horse; the
white horse belongs to me;
the white horse is mine.

Tá capall bán asam. I have(or I own)a white horse.

EXERCISE 10.

Céard é sin iní an rpeir? 1r néal é. Nac geal an néal é! 1r geal. An é sin mo corin? 'Sé. An í éirí do tír? 'Sí. Cé h-é sin as an tobair? 1r é Tomár é. Nac fear mór atá ann? 'Sead. Agus fear rial 1r ead é. An bfuil Peadar i n-a garúr go fóill? Ní fuil. Tá pé i n-a fear mór anoir. 1r aige atá an ceol binn. 1r fearr ór ioná aigeas. Goiré sin ar an oileán? 'Deir Cormac gur éan é, aet deir Tomár nac ead. Sílim gur ab é an t-iolar é. Marab (munab) é an t-iolar é, 1r éan bán eile é. An iars breac? 'Sead. An fuo milir mil? 'Sead. 1r áluinn é an áit reo. An bfuil muc asat? Tá, aet ní liom í. 1r le Conn í. Sílim gur ab í sin do muc iní an eorua. Fear láir 1r ead aet. 1r maic (see App. 15) an fear é. Bíonn pé as obair go minic iní an léana. An néal an réal sin? Ní h-ead. An ar an oileán reo atá aet? Ní h-ead. 1r iní an Oileán úr atá pé. Iní an Oileán úr 'read atá pé. An aige atá an rgoil? Ní aige, aet as Conn. An í sin an rgoil? 'Sí.

* Some feminine nouns such as, áit, cúir, bapamail, etc., take a masculine pronoun.

LESSON XI.

53. There are many idiomatic expressions containing *1r* and *1e*.

<i>1r</i> mian liom é.	I desire it, I wish for it (<i>lit.</i> , it is a desire with me.)
<i>1r</i> maite (<i>see</i> App. 14) liom é.	I like it, I am pleased with it (<i>lit.</i> , it is good with me).
<i>1r</i> fearr liom é.	I prefer it, I like it better (<i>lit.</i> , it is better with me).
<i>1r</i> féidir liom é.	I consider it possible, I am able, I can (<i>lit.</i> , it is possible with me).
<i>1r</i> fiú liom é.	I think it worth (<i>lit.</i> , it is worth with me).
<i>1r</i> áil liom é.	I wish it, I like it (<i>lit.</i> , it is a pleasure with me).
<i>1r</i> cuma liom.	I don't care (<i>lit.</i> , it is equal with me).
<i>1r</i> mór liom é.	I think it too much, I grudge it (<i>lit.</i> , it is great with me).
<i>1l</i> beag liom é.	I think it enough (<i>lit.</i> , it is not little with me).
<i>1r</i> beag liom é.	I think it too small (<i>lit.</i> , it is little with me).
<i>1l</i> mór liom é.	I do not think it too much, I do not grudge it, (<i>lit.</i> , it is not great with me).
<i>1r</i> olc liom é.	I am sorry for it, I regret it (<i>lit.</i> , it is bad with me.)
<i>1r</i> oí liom é (M.)	I regret it.
<i>1r</i> breag liom é.	I think it fine (<i>lit.</i> , it is fine with me).
<i>1r</i> deap liom é.	I think it nice (<i>lit.</i> , it is nice with me).
<i>1r</i> meara liom é.	I am fonder of him (<i>lit.</i> , he is worse with me, <i>see</i> Obs.).

An mian leat é?	Do you desire it?
Nac maít leir é?	Does he not like it?
Ní fiú linn é.	We do not think it worth.

Such expressions as the above convey the idea that the thing is, or is not, good, better, possible, etc., in the opinion of the person indicated by *le*, but not necessarily that it is, or is not, really good, better, etc., for him. The latter idea is expressed by means of *ir* and *do*, to, for.

Ir meara liom is a curious idiom. Though it signifies literally "is worse with me," it does not mean that I think it worse. On the contrary, *ir meara liom Art* means "I am fonder of Art." The explanation is, that, as I am fonder of Art, I would think worse of it if anything happened to him.

54. An *adjective* can be changed into the corresponding *adverb* by prefixing *go*, e.g., *maít*, good; *go maít*, well; *láiríir*, strong; *go láiríir*, strongly. The adverbial form is often used where an adjective would be used in English, and then conveys more emphasis than the simple adjective. When the adverb is brought to the beginning of the sentence for emphasis (*see* § 49), *go* is omitted, e.g.:—

<i>Ir maít atá ré as obair.</i>	It is well he is working.
<i>Tá ré as obair go maít.</i>	He is working well.
<i>Táim go láiríir.</i>	I am strong (<i>lit.</i> , strongly).
<i>Tá ré las or go las.</i>	He is weak (the latter form, <i>go las</i> , is more emphatic.)

EXERCISE XI.

An mian leat dul go Spánáirí muid? Ní mian, áit *ir* mian liom dul ar ríoil. An maít le Miall tobac? Deir ré gur fearr leir arán. *Ir* pur oile tobac. Nac féiríir le Máire dul go dtí an t-oileán? Ní

féidir, aḡur deir pí naḡ féidir léiti (or léi) dul go dtí an dún móir inoiú. Bíonn pí aḡ an tobair go minic. Ír fear aḡo atá i nAit. Fear tḡom ír eaḡ é. Ní píú leir dul go Sḡanáro. An fear ír min ioná plúr? Ír fear ír linn plúr. Abair le Tomár go bfuilimid aḡ dul go dtí an tír ú. Deir pé gur ab áluinn an áit atá aige annsin. Forḡail an doir. Ír maíḡ liom an t-aer. An áit le miall ceol binn? Ír cuma leir. Tá aigear go leor aige, aḡt ní móir liom dḡ (to him) é. Tá Peadar tinn. Ír oíe (or oí) liom é rin. Ír breas liom an ainmín reo. Ír deir liom an cailín ú. Ír meara liom Peadar ioná Séamur. An leo (or leobḡa) an t-oileán reo? Ní leo. Ír le Conn é. Goidé rin mḡ an rpéir? An néal é? Ní h-eaḡ. Ír réalḡ í. Tá fion deirḡ daor. Ír cuma liom. Ní maíḡ liom fion. Fás an fḡo móna ar an rḡól. Ír binn liom an dān rin. Cá bfuil Ait? An aḡ an tobair atá pé? Ní h-eaḡ. Aḡ an dún 'reao atá pé. Ír beas liom an t-aigear rin.

LESSON XII.

55. We shall now introduce the *present tense* of a regular verb. Irish verbs are divided into *two conjugations* which are distinguished from each other by the way in which they form the future tense. We shall postpone the consideration of this till a later lesson, but in the meantime it may be laid down as a general rule that all verbs, of which the *second person singular of the imperative* is monosyllabic, belong to the first conjugation, *e.g.*—mḡ, fás, fan, póir; while nearly all those whose second person singular imperative contains more than one syllable belong to the second conjugation, *e.g.*—forḡail, beannuiḡ, áiruiḡ. The majority of the verbs of the second conjugation are derivative verbs ending in -uiḡ or -iḡ.

The inflexions of the present tense of a regular verb are the same as those of *bím* (see § 42), with slight modifications according as the final vowel of the stem is broad or slender (see § 2). The *second person singular imperative* is the STEM to which all the inflexions are added, and in future we shall refer to it by that name.

All verbs, except *ír*, have three forms of inflexion—the *synthetic*, the *analytic*, and the *indefinite* (see § 33). We shall postpone the consideration of the *indefinite* to a future lesson.

56. PRESENT TENSE, INDICATIVE MOOD.

The following inflexions are added to the stem and are the same in both conjugations. The inflexions beginning with a broad vowel are used when the final vowel of the stem is broad; and similarly with those beginning with a slender vowel, in accordance with the rule—*leatán le leatán ašur caol le caol* (see § 2 and 3):—

-aim, -im.	-amuio (or -amaoio), -imio (or -imíó).
-aíí, -íí.	-taoi (or -táoi), -tí (or -tíí).
-ann, -eann.	-aio, -íó.

OBS.—In the first person plural the last syllable is sounded short in Connacht and Ulster; long in Munster.

ḡór, marry (First conjugation).

<i>ḡóram.</i>	<i>ḡóramuio</i> (or -amaoio).
<i>ḡóraíí.</i>	<i>ḡórtaoi.</i>
<i>ḡórann ré or rí.</i>	<i>ḡóraio.</i>

Analytic form :—*ḡóram,* ḡórann tú, &c.*

Cuir, put, send (First conjugation).

<i>Cuim.</i>	<i>Cuimuio</i> (or -imíó).
<i>Cuíí.</i>	<i>Cuíí.</i>
<i>Cuireann ré or rí.</i>	<i>Cuíio.</i>

Analytic form :—*Cuim,* Cuireann tú, &c.*

* The analytic form is rarely, if ever, used in the first person singular of the present tense

Beannuig, bless (Second conjugation).

Beannuigim.	Beannuigmío (or -míó).
Beannuigir.	Beannuigcís.
Beannuigeann ré or rí.	Beannuigíó.

Analytic form :—Beannuigim, beannuigeann tú, &c.

Forḡail, open (Second conjugation).

Forḡaim.	Forḡlamuio (or -amáoio).
Forḡair.	Forḡaltaoí.
Forḡann ré or rí.	Forḡlaio.

Analytic form :—Forḡaim, Forḡann tú, &c.

OBS.—For the sake of euphony the first *i* of *imíó* is elided after *ig*.

57. In the spoken language the synthetic form of the second person *plural* is rarely used, but an effort should be made to re-introduce it into general use.

58. Verbs of more than one syllable, whose stem ends with *il*, *in*, *ir*, *ir*, or *ing*, elide the vowel or diphthong in the *final* syllable of the *stem*, when *any* inflexion *commencing with a vowel* is added, e.g., *forḡailim* becomes *forḡaim*. Note the change in the ending when the slender vowel is removed from the last syllable of *forḡail* and only the broad vowel *o* of the first syllable remains. *Coigíim* is contracted to *coigim*. This class of verb is called **SYNCOPATED**.

EXERCISE XII.

An áit leat túl go dtí an áit áluinn atá ag Séamur? Ní féidir liom túl inoíú a dt ip cumá liom. Caillim mo cú iní an scoill annsin go minic. Bpúir (or bpúeann tú) do pláta ar an uplár go minic. Cpeirdeann an duine ós reo sup ab uan bán atá ar an dúin úo, a dt cpeirim-re nac ead. Opuio

an doimh rin. Cuirimís bainne agus míl go minic do'n duine atá ar an oileán. Fáraim féar fada in ar an léana. Tógaim an mála agus cuirim ar an uirlár é. Glac an cupán seo agus cuir bráon uirge ann. Ólaid ár dt agus úna* bainne ar maidin. Bean-nuigeann an ragar an duine uasal rin go minic. Inniro an rgeál rin dom go minic. Leanaid de'n rgeál. Lianaim an corn le fion dearg. Lean leat. Leanann an capall an t-arat donn. Molaim an cailín bán rin go minic. An maít leat í? Ír maít liom. Searamuid ar an uirlár. Tógann rí (or tóg-taoi) ruar an rpunós. An dóig leat gur ríú rgeilling í? Ní ríú da da í. Cé an t-am é? Cé h-é rin? Ír é Tomár é. Ní maít liom Tomár. Ní fear maít atá ann. Ír olc (or oċ) liom é rin. Duine uasal ír ead niall. Slán agat. Slán liú.

LESSON XIII.

59. The form of the present tense given in the previous lesson usually denotes *habit* like bíim, I "do be." Therefore it is called the *habitual* or *consuetudinal present* tense. *Present action* is expressed by tã and the *verbal noun* (see § 44) preceded by the preposition ag (usually contracted, in speaking, to a' except before vowels). *E.g.*—Ólaim uirge go minic, I drink (I am in the habit of drinking) water often; tã mé ag ól uirge, I am (at present) drinking water.

However with certain verbs, "especially those relating to the *senses* and the *mind*" †, the consuetudinal present expresses actual present as well as habitual action, *e.g.*, cluimim, I hear; creiom, I believe; ríim, I think; éim or 'tím, I see, &c.

*In Munster the synthetic form of the third person plural is frequently used, even when the subject is expressed, *e.g.*, tãio ríao, for tã ríao.

†Christian Brothers' Grammar.

60. The VERBAL NOUN (*see* § 43) is usually formed from the stem (*see* § 55) by adding -aó, -áil, -áil or -amaint. If the final vowel of the stem be slender, the slender vowel e is inserted before these endings, *e.g.*, bpiṛ, bpiṛeaó; ḡlac, ḡlacaó; ṛeic, ṛeiceáil; ṛás, ṛásáil; cpeio, cpeioeamaint. Many of the commonest verbs have irregular verbal nouns which can only be learned by experience.

All verbs of the second conjugation whose stems end in -iḡ have the ending -uḡaó (*prond. oo* long) in the verbal noun, *e.g.*, beannuiḡ, *v.n.* beannuḡaó; toiriḡ, *v.n.* toiriṁuḡaó.

As a noun following the verbal noun must nearly always be in the *genitive case* we cannot introduce the verbal noun much for the present except when the genitive has the same form as the nominative, *e.g.*, aḡól uirḡe, drinking water (*lit.*, at drinking of water).

61. We have seen that such idioms as iṛ maíṛ (ṛearṛ, &c.) te—, means that the person or thing is good (better, &c.) in the opinion of the person referred to (*see* § 53). If we wish to convey the idea that a thing is *really* good (better, &c.) *for* him, irrespective of his opinion, then we use the preposition do, to or for, instead of te.

iṛ maíṛ liom ṛion, aḡc
ní maíṛ doim é.

iṛ olc doim é.

ní ṛearṛ do é.

iṛ cuma doim

I like wine, but it is not good for me.

It is bad for you.

It is not better for him.

It is equal to me; it is all the same to me; it is no business of mine.

ḡac cuma doib?

Is it not equal to them; what business is it of theirs?

ḡur fíú dúinn é.

That it is (really) worth to us.

Ní mór d'aoib.

You (plur.) are obliged ; you must ; it is lucky for you (*lit.*, it is not much to you).

Ní beag dom é.

It is enough for me.

Ír cōir dom.

} I ought, I should, it is right for me.

Ír ceart dom.

Ír fíú leir d'ul go Dóire } He thinks it worth his while to go to Derry but it is not (really) worth it.

áct ní fíú d'ó é.

The prepositional pronouns formed from *te* and *do* should not be used with *fíú*, unless it be followed by a word denoting action, *e.g.*, *Ní fíú leir punt a t'adairt air*, he does not think it worth his while to give a pound for it ; *fílim ḡur fíú punt é*, I think it is worth a pound.

62. Prepositional pronouns formed from *do*, to or for.

Dom, to, or for, me. *d'om*, to, or for, me.

Duit, to, or for, thee.

D'aoib or *d'ib*, to, or for, you or ye.

Dí, *d'uite*, to, or for, her.

D'óib, *d'ób'ta*, *d'aoib'ta* (*see App. 17*), to, or for, them.

Dó, to, or for, him.

In Connacht the initial *d* is usually aspirated, except after *b*, *t*, *n*, *l*, *r* (the consonants in *dentals*). In Munster it is not usually aspirated except after a vowel.

EXERCISE XIII.

Cé (or *cia*) áaoi bfuil tú ?* Táim go maic, go maic maic agat. Cé áaoi bfuilín féin ? Táim go néarúnta. Ní fuil an ragar ag beannuagad ūna inoiú. Tá sí ag bfuiread r'áala ar an uirlár. Cperiom

*The usual inquiry after health in Connacht.

go bfuil Nóra ag cailleadaint a pphé. 1r cuma léiti (or léi). Sílim naé mian léiti ór. Ní beag ói an t-airgead atá aici. Tá Tomár ag cur eorina agus coirce, agus tá ré ag cur fáinne go dtí Nóra. An mian leat tobac? 1r mian, aét ní maic dom é. Naé fearr duit arán, im agus bainne? 1r fearr, aét ní maic liom iad. An é rin ar? 'Sé. 1r é rin a bá. An dóig leir gur fiú punt é? 1r dóig, aét ní fiú rgilling é. An fiú leat dul go Spánáir? Ní fiú liom é. Táim ag scruidim mo mála le glar. Bíonn an duine úd ag innint na píunne. Támuir ag líonad crúrcín le huirge. Deir Caitlín go mbíir ag molaó a túirne. Ní móir dom dul go Cill-dara inoiú. Sin é an áit áluinn. Tá punt ag ar. 1r móir liom dó an punt rin. Ní beag liom rgilling. Támuir ag dul go dtí an cuan. An bfuilir ag fágáil an rghála ar an rtól? Táim. Táir ag cur uirge inr an túlán. Táir na fir ag fágáil crúrcín uirge ag an tobair. An é rin an crúrcín? 'Sé. An iars é rin? Ní h-eaó. 1r éan é.

LESSON XIV.

63. We have already seen (*see* § 38) that ní and má cause *aspiration* of the initial letter of the following verb, while an, éa, go, naé, and óá cause eclipsis. Ná causes no change.

Ní póran ré. }
 Éa bpóran ré (U.) }
 An bpóran ré? }
 Má cuirim. }
 Go gcuirim. }
 Naé bfáir? }
 Ná fáir (M.)? }
 Naé bfáir. }
 Ná fáir (M.) }
 Ní fanaim.

He does not marry.

Does he marry?

If I put.

That we put.

Do they not grow?

That thou dost not grow.

I do not stay.

64. MENTAL OR PHYSICAL SENSATIONS, such as joy

sorrow, shame, pride, gladness, hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, cold, etc., as well as words signifying good or bad fortune, disease, luck, esteem, fame, haste, names, and physical features, are said in Irish to be *on* a person, *e.g.* :—

Ṭá bhróo orm. I am proud, glad (*lit.*, pride, gladness, is on me).

Ṭá bhrón mór air. He is very sorry; he is very sorrowful (*lit.*, great sorrow is on him).

65. When there is a simple Irish adjective corresponding to the English one, we may use either the foregoing idiom or a similar construction to the English, but the meaning is not always quite the same.

Ṭá mé tinn. I am sick = I feel sick.

Ṭá tinnear orm. I am sick = I am ill.

Ṭáim fuar. } I am cold.

Ṭá fuacht orm. }

66. The preposition *roimh*, before, is used after expressions conveying the ideas of *fear* or *shame*, to indicate the person or thing of which one is afraid, or the person before whom one feels ashamed.

Ṭá raitéioir orm roimh Art. I am afraid of Art (*lit.*, fear is on me before Art.)

Ṭá náire air roimh Úna. He is ashamed before (or in the presence of) Winifred (*lit.*, shame is on him before Winifred.)

But *fa* (*faoi*, C.; *ro*, U.; *fé*, M.) is used to translate *of* or *about*, indicating the thing or act of which one is ashamed, or about which one is joyful, or sorrowful, or angry.

Ṭá náire orm roimh Art. I am ashamed before Art
fa'n rud uo. about yon thing.

Ṭá átar orm faoi rin. I am glad of (or about) that.

67. Prepositional Pronouns of *ar*, *on*.

Oirm, on me.

Oraínn, on us.

Oirt, on thee.

Oraib, on you or ye.

Ari, on him or it.

Oréa, orra, oréú, on them.

Uiréi, uirru, on her or it.

EXERCISE XIV.

Cé éadai bfuil Miall inoiú? Tá tinneár ari. Tá bñón móri oirm faoi rin. Tá meap móri ašam ari. Cionnur tá * pēadai? Tá ré cuibpēad.* Tá bñóo oirm faoi rin. An bfuil faicéioi ar an aral poim an polur? Ní fuil, aét tá eagla ari poim an túinne atá aš an donar. An bfuil deiri oit anoir? Ní fuil, aét tá oerap ašur tarit oirm. Ir mian liom arán ašur bpaon bainne. Bíonn náire ar ari poim úna fá n-a béal cam. Tá átar móri oréa fá naé bfuil tinneap oraib. Tá pēapš oraínn fá šur mian leat fion. Bíonn ponar ar Miall. Tá pimeáo móri oirm faoi rin. Tá cáil ašur clú móri ar ari, aét ir cuma leir. Tá an donar ar an aimpri. An bfuil tuirre oit? Ní fuil, aét tá puaét oirm. Cé an t-ainm atá oit? Ir é ari an t-ainm atá oirm. An bparann eorpa ašur coirce inr an léana? Ní parann. Má parann pēai ann ní parann coirce ann. Tá an pašap aš pōpaó ari† ašur úna. Tá átar móri oréa. An mbeannuišeann an pašapit iao? Beannuišeann. Tá meap móri aš an pašapit oréa. An ceo ar an muii é rin? Ní h-eao. Ir néal inr an rpeir é. Tá néal móri inr an rpeir. Ir é rin pēadai. Ir meapa liom é ioná Cormac. Ir pēapš leat tobac ioná arán, aét ní maic óuit é. Tá Conn 'n-a šarúr aro anoir. Tá ré aš pāp. Ir šarúr láioir é. Ir deap an cáilín i Nópa. Cáilín maic atá innti (in her).

* Used in Munster. † The genitive of ari.

LESSON XV.

68. RULES FOR ASPIRATION OF INITIAL LETTERS.

RULE 1.—*Feminine nouns* have the initial consonant *aspirated* in the *nominative* and *accusative* (or *objective*) cases *singular* number, when they follow the definite article *an*, *e.g.*, *an bó*, the cow ; *an fúinneog*, the window.

Words beginning with *t*, *n*, and *p* are not exceptions to this rule, as, though these letters are not dotted, nevertheless their sounds undergo alteration (*see* § 10, Obs. 1). The student should remember in future that *t*, *n*, and *p* undergo this change of sound in all cases where other consonants would be dotted.

EXCEPTIONS.—Words beginning with *o*, *τ*, and *p* are exceptions, *e.g.*, *an tír*, the country ; *an oeiṛín*, the haste. *S* will be dealt with in the next lesson.

RULE 2.—When an *adjective* qualifies a *feminine* noun in the *nominative* or *accusative* case *singular*, the initial letter of the adjective is *aspirated*, *e.g.*, *bó bán*, a white cow ; *bean mhór*, a big woman ; *mo láim bán*, my white mare.

EXCEPTION.—If the adjective begin with *o* or *τ* it may, or may not, be aspirated if the noun ends in *o*, *n*, *τ*, *t*, *p* (consonants in word *dentals*) *e.g.*, *áit oear* or *oear*, a pretty place ; *min tṡum* or *ṡum*, dry meal ; *ṛeáṡt oearṡ* or *oearṡ*, a red star.

RULE 3.—When an *adjective* qualifies a noun which is in the *dative* (or *prepositional*) case, the usage varies.

In Connacht the initial letter of the adjective is *not* aspirated if the noun be masculine, but is if it be feminine, *i.e.*, it follows the same rule as in the *nominative* and *accusative*. *E.g.*, *inṛ an mála bán*, in the white bag ; *teir an láim bán*, with the white mare.

In Munster the initial letter of the adjective is sometimes aspirated in both genders and is sometimes eclipsed, *e.g.*, *in* an mála bán (or mbán); *leir* an láir bán (or mbáin).

RULE 4.—The *possessive adjectives* *mo*, *my*; *do*, *thy*; and *a*, *his*; cause *aspiration*. *a*, *her*, does not aspirate. *E.g.*, *mo* céann, *my* head; *do* éuar, *thy* ear; *a* béal, *his* mouth; *a* bróð, *her* boot.

a, *his*, has no effect on words beginning with a vowel, but *a*, *her*, in such case prefixes *n*, *e.g.*, *a* arat, *his* ass; *a* n-éan, *her* bird.

69. Initial *r* is incapable of aspiration when followed by any consonant except *l*, *n*, *p* as the *h* sound of *r* would not blend with the other consonants, *e.g.*, *mo* rlat, *my* rod; *do* rnam, *your* swim; *a* rron, *his* nose, but *mo* rpeal, *my* scythe; *do* rñian, *thy* knife; *a* rtór, *his* treasure, etc.

70. Prepositional pronouns of *ó*, *from*.

Uaim, *from* me.

Uaimn, *from* us.

Uait, *from* thee.

Uaib, *from* you or ye.

Uaib, *from* him or it.

Uaib, uaib, *from* them

Uaite, *from* her or it.

(see App. 16).

71. The verb *to want*, *to need*, *to require*, is translated by *tá* with the preposition *ó*, or by the verb *teartaig* (*v.n.* *teartaíl*) *e.g.*, *céar* *tá* *uait*, what do you want? (*lit.*, what is from you?); *goiré* *tá* *a* *teartaíl* *uait*, what do you want? (*lit.*, what is wanting from you?)

EXERCISE XV.

Cá *tá* *uait*? *Taib* *ó*om (*prond. tuipum*) *blar* *aráin* (of bread) *a* *sur* *bráon bainne*, *má* *r* *é* *do* *toil* *é*. *Tá* *ocpar* *a* *sur* *tar* *mór* *oim*. *Táin* *fiat* *a* *sur* *tá* *speim* *aráin* *a* *teartaíl* *uaim*. *Táim* *la* *leir* *an*

ocfap. Cé an t-ainm atá ort? Is mife pádraig (or pádraic) mór ar Sránáir. Cuir an mhóin bog rin ar an uirlár. An nóiolann tú móin maic? Ní díolaim móin ar bié. Bíonn deifir mór ar ūna. Tá ceann mór ašur cluar fáda ar airt (*see* § 64). An bfuil iarrann ar bié i nÉirinn? Crieoim go bfuil. Bíonn an śman te inr an tír ū. Tá Máire dail aš dul ríor go tóí an múir. Is maic léití an múir mór. Tadbair do brios nua do'n duine dail (or dail) rin. Tear-tuigeann brios uair. Tóšaim an ršian śear de'n rťól mór (or mór). Tír deap is ead Éire. Tá an bean řionn láirir ar an aill ū. Is í mo cāra í. Ní mór dom dul go tóí an t-oileán ašur ní fuil réalť ar bié inr an rřéir. An tteartuigeann airtgead ó airt bán (or bán)? Ní fuil a říor ašam. Má tá airtgead aige, ní mór liom dō é. Ní beaš dom an t-airtgead atá ašam.

LESSON XVI.

72. RULES FOR ASPIRATION (*continued*).

RULE 5.—The *simple prepositions* when followed immediately by a noun cause *aspiration* of the initial letter, *e.g.*, do Conn, to Con; de balla, off a wall; ó Cill-dara, from Kildare; mar řear maic, like a good man (*see* Obs. 1); ar cāpall, on a horse (*see* Obs. 2).

EXCEPTIONS.—The following simple prepositions do *not* aspirate:—aš, at; ar, out of; go, to; le, with; śan, without (*see* Obs. 3); roir, between (*see* Obs. 4), *e.g.*, aš řear, at a man; ar poll, out of a hole; go Sránáir, to Granard; le řear, with a man; śan cāpall, without a horse; roir dořar ašur řunneog, between a door and a window.

1 or a, in, and iar, after, cause *eclipsis* (*see* § 74).

OBS. 1.—Mar usually aspirates, but the usage varies in different

districts. In Ulster it does not aspirate except in *prepositional locutions* (Craig), e.g., *maí* *ḡeall* *aí*, on account of, for the sake of.

OBS. 2.—*aí* causes *no* change in some *adverbial locutions*, e.g., *aí* *bí* *é*, at all; *aí* *bail*, presently, just now, bye and bye. Also in such expressions as *aí* *meirḡe*, drunk, intoxicated; *aí* *buite*, mad, raging.

OBS. 3.—*ḡan* governs the accusative case (except in the expression *ḡan* *céill*, without sense). It causes aspiration in some adverbial expressions and when acting merely as a prefix, e.g., *ḡan* *moill*, without delay, at once; *ḡan* *múnadó*, unmannerly (*lit.*, without teaching). Sometimes there is a difference of meaning according to whether the initial of the noun is aspirated or not, e.g., *ḡear* *ḡan* *cor*, a footless man (*i.e.*, without any foot); *ḡear* *ḡan* *cor*, a man who is without one foot.

OBS. 4.—When *roí* means *between*, it governs the accusative and does not aspirate, e.g., *roí* *Corca* *ḡur* *Boi* *ḡláiḡe*, between Cork and Waterford. When it means *including*, it governs the dative and aspirates, except in part of Munster, e.g., *tá* *ré* *cú* *ann*, *roí* *capall* *ḡur* *arall*, there are six head in it, including horses and asses.

RULE 6.—The prepositions *ro*, to; and *oe*, of, off; cause *aspiration* of the noun when the latter is preceded by the definite article, e.g., *ro*'n *ḡear*, to the man; *oe*'n *bail*, off the wall (*cf.* Rule 2, § 74).

OBS.—*ro*'n and *oe*'n eclipse in some parts of Munster.

RULE 7.—The particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *maí*, as; and *ḡul*, before; cause *aspiration* of the initial of the verb, e.g., *ní* *ḡul* *ré*, he is not; *má* *cúpeann* *ré*, if he puts; *maí* *bḡpeann* *ré*, as he breaks; *ḡul* *tóḡar* *ré*, before he takes (the form *tóḡar* will be explained in a subsequent lesson).

EXCEPTIONS.—*Deir* (or *ḡdeir*), says; and *tá*, should not be aspirated, e.g., *maí* *deir* (or *ḡdeir*) *Tomár*, as Thomas says; *má* *tá* *ré*, if he is.

EXERCISE XVI.

ḡoidé *maí** *tá* *ri*b? *Támuio* *ḡo* *meapapó**, *ḡo* *maib* *maib* *ḡat*. *Maíre*, *na*c *te* *an* *tá* *é*! *Ir* *te*, *ḡo*

*Used in Ulster

cinnnte. Buail an clog, má'r é do toil é. Abair le Séamur go bfuil deifir mór orm. Cuir rruan agus diallaio ar capall. I'r mian liom dul go dtí an áit úr i bPortlárige san moill. Tá ceirt agam ort (=for you). An bfuil aon airgead ag Máire? Ní fuil da-da aici. Tá sí san rpré ar bit. I'r ag Nóra atá an rpré. Ní bíonn duine san múnad fá mear (or ní bíonn mear ar duine san múnad). Ní bíonn cáin ar bit ar coirce. Tá réan mór ar Séamur. Tá rrión mór ar Tomás (*see* § 67). I'r fíor duit é. An bfuil airgead go leor agat? Ní beag dom an méad atá agam. I'r beag má tá duine ar bit inr an áit reo anoir. I'r mór an rgeal é rin. Tá áit ag dul go dtí an t-Oileán Úr. I'r beag an rgeal é. Ní fuil mear cnaipe san cor agam air. I'r maít an ppoinn í rin. Tá an diallaio glan tium. I'r ruo bog im. Bíonn tonn mór ar an muir. Tá an ceart agat. An bfuil ciall ar bit ag Peadar? Ní fuil a fíor agam. I'r fearr é ioná pádraig agus i'r meara liom é. I'r le Peadar an clog rin. Tá Conn ag dul ó Cill-dara go Sránáro. Tá ré san capall. Tá an coru ar an uirlár ior bórto agus rtól. An é rin an bpoic? Ní h-é. I'r cat é. Sílim gur ab é an cat bán é. Sin é an capall bán. Tá garúr ar a óruim. Bpireann an fear láirín rin clár mar bpireann ré pláta. Déan an obair reo mar fear maít (or maít). Tá an fear reo san cor agus tá an fear rin san cor. I'r olc an rgeal é. Tá an coill mór, deap. Tá an coill mór deap.

LESSON XVII.

73. RULES FOR ECLIPSIS (*see* § 15).

RULE I.—The *plural possessive adjectives*, ar, our; bu, your; a, their (*cf.* § 68, RULE 4); cause *eclipsis* of the initial letter of the noun, *e.g.*, ar scaitín,

our girl; *bun mbreac*, your trout; *a scapall*, their horse.

RULE 2.—*Simple prepositions*, (except *do*, *de*, and *san*; see § 72, Rule 6), followed by the definite article and a noun in the *singular* number, cause *eclipsis* of the initial of the noun, *e.g.*, *in an bpoill*, in the hole; *leir an ngual*, with the coal; *as an bfeair*, at the man.

EXCEPTIONS.—Nouns beginning with *o* or *t* are not eclipsed, except in Munster.

San does not eclipse, and governs the noun in the *accusative* case, (*cf.* § 72, Rule 5, Obs. 3), *e.g.*, *san an pion (m.)*, without the wine; *san an feoil (f.)*, without the meat; *san an t-aral (m.)*, without the ass; *san an iall (f.)*, without the thong; *san an cor (f.)*, without the foot.

In Ulster *aspiration* is the rule after all prepositions and the article, *e.g.*, *in an pott*, *leir an gual*, *as an feair*.

In Munster *aspiration* is common after *in an*, in the, *e.g.*, *'ra' coill*, in the wood.

RULE 3.—The simple prepositions *i* or *a*, in; and *ia*, after, cause *eclipsis* in the absence of the article, *e.g.*, *i bpoill*, in a hole; *ia mbeir*, after being.

RULE 4.—The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after the particles *an*, *cá*, *ca*, *na*, *so*, *mana* (*muna*), and *oá*, if; *e.g.*, *an scuipeann ré*, does he send?; *cá bpránn an crann*, where does the tree grow?; *oá nglacfaim*, if I would take; *ca tuigim (U.) [= ní tuigim]*, I do not understand (*cf.* § 37, 63)

RULE 5.—When a word begins with a vowel, the letter *n* is prefixed to it in all those cases in which a

consonant would be eclipsed, unless the preceding word ends with *n*, *e.g.*, *a n-arat*, their ass; *ár n-éan*, our bird; but, *inr an áit*, in the place.

74. *S* does not follow the rules of eclipsis, for which reason some grammarians do not class it among the eclipsable consonants. In most of the situations where other consonants would be *aspirated*, *r* is replaced by *τ*, as if it were eclipsed, *e.g.* :—

(*a.*) *Feminine* nouns in the *nominative* and *accusative* cases, after the definite article, as, *an ttráir*, the street; *an treamróg*, the shamrock (*cf.* § 68, Rule 1).

(*b.*) After the prepositions *do* or *de* and the definite article, as, *do'n trólar*, to the light (*cf.* 72 Rule 6).

(*c.*) After the other simple prepositions and the definite article, the usage varies, as, *ar an tráir*, or, *ar an ttráir*, on the street.

OBS.—In Connemara the rule is to eclipse the *r* in feminine but not in masculine nouns, *e.g.*, *ar an ttráir*; *as an ragar*.

75. *Go dtí*, to, is not a simple preposition and does not eclipse. Being really a verbal form derived from *tis*, comes, it is followed by the *nominative* case of the noun, *e.g.*, *go dtí an tóin*, to the fort; *go dtí an páirc*, to the field.

EXERCISE XVII.

Cionnup * *tá tú?* *Táim cuibread,** *go raib maic*
asat. *Tá at mór ar an bpeaí rin.* *Tá tinnear ar an*
gcaitín bán (bán or mbán) áluinn úr (*see* § 68, Rule 3).
Tá ál mór as ar n-éan. *An bpat deaí é rin as an*
bpor? *Ní h-eaó, is bpat bán é.* *Tá por binn ar*
an gceol reo. *An bfuil pearsaí 'ra' (=inr an)*
mbaile inoiú? *Ní fuil a fíor asam.* *Sílim go bfuil*

* Used in Munster

ré ar baile, aót deir Caitlín go bfuil ré ag dul a baile san moill. Deir Tomás naé bparann tóireos ar bié inr an bparic reo. Ní páran an treampós ar éran. Cuir braon uirge inr an túlán móir (or móir), agus inr an gcorcán beas (beas or mbeas). Ir cóir dúit dul go dtí an fáirige. Ir maít é an t-aer as an bfairige. Ir fíor dúit é rin. Tá an géas bpirte. Tá Art agus Conn as dul go Spánáir. Díolair coirce 'ra' mbaile móir (or móir). Tá a gcapall agus a n-aral daor. Díolaim beasán eorua go minic leir an bfeap rin ar punt. Ní beas liom é. Ní fiú punt é. Inneann Cormac an rgeal rin go minic do'n feap úo ar an ttráir. Ir feap maít atá ann. Agus duine rial ir ead é. Ir maít liom é. Tá an treampós glar. Tá Conn as dul ó Þorcláirge go Spánáir san an coirce agus san an eorua. Tá diallair móir ar an aral. Cá bfuil an t-airgead? Cá nfuil a fíor agam. Ní móir liom do Cormac é. Ir beas liom an t-ór atá aige. Cá gcailleann Niall a mála. Tá pian móir ar Séamur. Tá at móir ar a pur. Ta pur ar Conn. Tá an capall i bpoll móna. Tá an t-éan bán i gcrann. Ní móir dom dul a baile ar ball. Tá deirir móir oim. Ir olc (or oé) liom é rin. Slán asat. Slán leat.

LESSON XVIII.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

76. In Irish there are five cases of the noun, viz., nominative, genitive, prepositional (or dative), accusative (or objective), and vocative.

The *nominative* is the subject of the verb, while the *accusative* answers to the English objective when the object of a verb. The nominative and accusative in modern Irish are identical in form and follow the same rules of aspiration and eclipsis.

The Irish *genitive* is equivalent to the English possessive, or the objective governed by the preposition *of*, when it conveys the ideas of *possession, relation, quality, origin, composition, or material, e.g. :—*

Cóta Art.	Art's coat, (the) coat of Art.
Balla na páirce.	(The) wall of the field.
Corn uirge.	A tumbler of water.
Ular aráin.	A taste of bread.
Feaṛ oibre.	A workman (<i>lit.</i> , a man of work).
Cóta éadais.	A cloth coat (<i>lit.</i> , a coat of cloth).

The *dative, or prepositional*, is the case governed by a preposition, *e.g.*, *leir an ṽreap*, with the man.

The *vocative* is equivalent to the English nominative of address or Latin vocative. It is always preceded by *Δ*, *O*, which causes *aspiration*. *Δ* is usually silent before a vowel or *f*, *e.g.*, *Δ Šéamuir*, *O James*; (*Δ*) *úna*, *O Winifred*.

77. There are *five declensions* in Irish. We shall reserve the fuller consideration of them for a future lesson, and shall here only describe the declension of regular nouns.

The *nominative* and *accusative* (or *objective*) cases have the same form in all the declensions.

78. FIRST DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

This declension consists entirely of *masculine nouns* ending in a *broad consonant* (*see* § 2, 3).

The *genitive singular* is formed by *attenuation, i.e.*, by making the termination slender. In most nouns this is done by inserting an *i* after the last broad vowel of the nominative, *e.g.*, *báṛ*, *gen. báir*; *cat*, *gen. caic*; *apal*, *gen. apail*; *cupán*, *gen. cupáin*.

Sometimes in the process of attenuation the final vowel (or diphthong) is altered, *e.g.*, *féar*, *gen.* *féir*; *féar*, *gen.* *fir*; *iar*, *gen.* *éir*. This class of nouns will be dealt with more fully further on.

The *genitive plural* is usually the same as the nominative singular.

The *nominative plural* has usually the same form as the genitive singular, *e.g.*, *na báir*; *na cair*; *na fir*; *na héir*. Some exceptions will be pointed out further on.

The *dative* (or *prepositional*) case *singular* in this declension has the same form as the nominative singular.

The *dative plural* is usually formed from the nominative singular by adding *-aib*, *e.g.*, *báirib*; *cairib*; *airib*; *féarib*. This is the old literary form and is now only used in parts of Munster. In most of Ireland the dative plural is the same as the nominative plural. It is formed in the same way in all the declensions.

The *vocative singular* has the same form as the genitive singular. *This is the only declension in which such is the case.* When the dative plural ends in *-aib*, the *vocative plural* is formed by adding *a* to the nominative singular. When the dative plural does not end in *-aib* the vocative plural is the same as the nominative plural.

79. *Báir*, *n. m.*, a boat.

	Singular.	Plural
Nom. and Acc.	<i>Báir</i> .	<i>Báir</i> .
Gen.	<i>Báir</i> .	<i>Báir</i> .
Dat.	<i>Báir</i> .	<i>Báirib</i> .
Voc.	<i>a Báir</i> .	<i>a Báir</i> .

80. If the nominative singular ends in *ac* or *ead*, the *e* is changed to *g* and the genitive singular ends in *aig* or *ig* respectively. This change does not occur in monosyllables, e.g., *bpuac*, *gen. bpuaid*.

baca, *n. m.*, a cripple, a beggar.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.,	<i>baca</i> ,	<i>bacaid</i> .
Gen.,	<i>bacaid</i> ,	<i>baca</i> .
Dat.,	<i>baca</i> ,	<i>bacaidib</i> .
Voc.,	<i>a bacaid</i> ,	<i>a bacada</i> .

A few nouns such as *muilac*, a summit; *donac*, a fair; *uatac*, a burden, a load; *beatac*, a way; *eadac*, cloth; and *oirtac*, an inch, form the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural in *-aige* and the dative plural in *-aigib*.

81. The *plural* and also the *genitive singular feminine* of the definite article is *na*. Except in the genitive plural (*see* § 88) it causes no change in consonants but prefixes *n* to vowels.

<i>blar na mine.</i>	The taste of the meal.
<i>báir na h-uíbe.</i>	The top of the egg.
<i>na h-arail.</i>	The asses.

82. The verbal noun with *as* (the equivalent of the English *present participle*) governs the following noun in the genitive:—

<i>Tá ré as ól bainne.</i>	He is (at) drinking (of) milk.
<i>Tá ré as dpuirim dpuair.</i>	He is (at) closing (of) a door.
<i>Tá art as faigáil báir.</i>	Art is dying (<i>lit.</i> , at getting of death).
<i>Tá úna as gabáil fuinn.</i>	Winifred is singing (<i>lit.</i> , at singing of a tune).

The noun, following the verbal noun, sometimes has the initial letter aspirated, especially when the combination has an idiomatic meaning as in the last two examples.

EXERCISE XVIII.

Go mbeannuigíó Dia dúit, a Séamuir. Go mbeannuigíó Dia ir (=aSur) Muire dúit, a Peadair. Ca'nor taoi?* Táim cuibreach, go raib maít aSat. Goiré an rgeal nua aSat? Maire, deamán focal. Goiré an rgeal aSat féin? Tá Cormac O Conaill aS faGáil báir i bPortláiige. Maire, ir móir an rgeal é. Fear maít rial atá ann. Cá bfuil Séamur? Tá pé aS baint féir inr an bPáirc. Cé h-iaó rin ar na capallaió? An iaó Conn aSur Art iaó? Ní h-iaó. Ir é Tomár atá ar an ngearrán bán (or bán). Naó móir an t-amadán é Tomár! Ir móir go cinnte. Ir beag i ciall an amadáin. Tá neart móir aS Niall. aSur tá neart óir aóir fíor-beagán eolair aige. Ní fuil móirán nirt aS úna. Bíonn a fear aS cup milleáin uirtí. Tá rí aS bogad an lín le h-uige anoir. Cuireann Pádraig rac doil ar an ngorr reo go minic. Tá fuil aSam go bfuilir go maít, (a) Art. Maire, ní fuilim. Tá mo fuil tinn. Sin iaó na ragaírt inr na bádaí ar an bPáirc. Cuirio rgoil móir ar bun go minic. Ní fuil aóir beagán aigíó aS Pádraic. Ir rí Art. Ir é Art an rí. Ir é an rí Art. Tá Art i n-a rí. Ir é Art atá i n-a rí. Ir i n-a rí atá Art. Éirt le Nóra. Tá rí aS Gabáil fuinn go binn. Ir cuma liom. Ir éigin dom dúl a baile anoir. Tá deirir móir orm. Slán aSat. Slán a baile.

* = Cionnor tá tú? Used in Cork and Kerry. taoi is an old form of táir.

LESSON XIX.

83. SECOND DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

All the nouns of this declension are *feminine*.

They form the *genitive singular* by adding *e*, and if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be *attenuated* by having *i* added, *e.g.*, *coir*, *gen.* *coire*; *cluair*, *gen.* *cluairé*; *bíóis*, *gen.* *bíóise*; *áit*, *gen.* *áite*.

The final vowel (or diphthong) is sometimes altered (*cf.* § 78) *e.g.*, *luings*, *gen.* *luinge*; *méair*, *gen.* *méire*; *ceairc*, *gen.* *cáirce*.

The *dative singular* is formed by dropping the final *e* of the genitive, *e.g.*, the datives of above words are: *coir*, *cluair*, *bíois*, *áit*, *luings*, *méir*, *cáirc*.

The *vocative singular or plural* is the same as the nominative.

If the nominative singular ends in a broad vowel, the *nominative plural* is formed by adding *Δ*. If it ends in a slender vowel, by adding *e*.

84. *Coir*, *n. f.*, a foot.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	<i>Coir</i> .	<i>CoirΔ</i> .
Gen.	<i>Coire</i> .	<i>Coir</i> .
Dat.	<i>Coir</i> .	<i>CoirΔib</i> .
Voc.	<i>Δ coir</i> .	<i>Δ coirΔ</i> .

85. *Péirt*, *n. f.*, a worm, a beast.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	<i>Péirt</i> .	<i>Péirte</i> .
Gen.	<i>Péirte</i> .	<i>Péirt</i> .
Dat.	<i>Péirt</i> .	<i>Péirtib</i> .
Voc.	<i>Δ péirt</i> .	<i>Δ péirte</i> .

86. If a noun of this declension ends in *ac* or *ead*, it forms the genitive singular in *aise* or *ise*, and the dative in *ais* or *is* (*cf.* § 80).

Ḡioppac, *n.f.*, a girl.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	Ḡioppac.	Ḡioppaca.
Gen.	Ḡioppaige.	Ḡioppac.
Dat	Ḡioppaig.	Ḡioppacai.
Voc.	A Ḡioppac.	A Ḡioppaca.

87. RULES FOR ASPIRATION.

RULE 8.—When a *masculine* noun in the *genitive singular* is preceded by the article, the initial letter should be *aspirated*, unless it be *p*, in which case it is eclipsed by *t* (*cf.* § 68, Rule 1; § 74). Feminine nouns in the genitive singular are not aspirated or eclipsed.

Mac an fíor.	The son of the man, the man's son.
Mac na mná.	The son of the woman, the woman's son.
Ceann an éapailt.	The head of the horse, the horse's head.
Uair an trádair.	The mare of the priest, the priest's mare.
Clábar na ríróe.	The mud of the street.

EXCEPTION.—Words beginning with *p* or *t* do not have the initial aspirated (*cf.* Exception, § 68, Rule 1).

Uirge an tobair.	The water of the well.
Airgead an duine rin.	That person's money.

RULE 9.—Proper names in the genitive case have the initial letters *aspirated*, except when following *Mac* or *Ó* in surnames or when following *féite*, a feast or festival. The genitive of *Óia*, God, is also not aspirated.

MAC BUIAÍN.	Bryan's son.
ART O BUIAÍN.	Art O'Brien.
MAC DÉ.	The Son of God.
LÁ FÉILE PÁDRAIC.	St. Patrick's Day.

88. RULE FOR ECLIPSIS.

RULE. 6.—In the *genitive plural* the article causes *eclipsis* of the initial letter of the noun. If the noun begins with a vowel, *n* is prefixed. When the noun is followed by an adjective the initial of the adjective is also eclipsed, except in Connacht where the adjective remains unchanged. *S* is not eclipsed in the genitive plural.

CAPAILL NA BFEAR MBEAG (beaga. C.)	The horses of the little men.
OLANN NA N-UAN MBÁN (bána. C.)	The wool of the white lambs.
TEAC NA RAGART.	The house of the priests.

89. All the nouns preceding a definite noun (*see* § 26), in the genitive case, must be themselves definite, but the article must *not* be expressed before them. If any of the preceding nouns be indefinite, the genitive must be replaced by the dative governed by *ve*, of.

BÍAR AN ARIÁN.	The taste of the bread.
SIOTA DE'N ARIÁN.	A bit of the bread.
BÍAR BAINNE NA BÓ RÍN.	The taste of the milk of that cow ; the taste of that cow's milk.
BUIOIN DE BAINNE NA BÓ RÍN.	A drop of the milk of that cow ; a drop of that cow's milk.
SLAR MO DOIRIAR.	The lock of my door.
SLAR DE MO DOIRIAR	A lock of my door.

Seol báro Séamuir.

James' boat's sail = the sail of the boat of James.

Seol de báro Séamuir.

A sail of James' boat.

Mála na mine.

The bag of (for) the meal, *i.e.*, the meal bag.

But if the genitive be indefinite the article may be expressed before the first noun.

An gheim aráin.

The bite of bread.

An mála mine.

The bag of meal.

EXERCISE XIX.

Éirte liom, a pheadair. Foiré deir tú, a Séamuir? Tá ceirte agam ort. An dtuigim ciall an focail seo? Ní tuigim. An b'éapla atá ann? Ní fuil a fíor agam. Cá dtuigim é. Cá bfuil mac an fíir seo? Tá pé ag baint cóirce iní an ngor. An é Séamuir óg atá ar ghearrán an traidair? Ní h-é. Ír gearr eile atá ann. Bíonn na Sapanais ag magao fá na héireann-acaib. Ír cuma linn. Ní fuil don beann agaim ort. Tá clábar ar do bpois. Tá an carán palac. Tá an giorrac rin ag tuicim ar inullac a cinn irteac iní an tobair. Tá uirge an tobair glan. Cé an róir triorgán atá ag mac an trair? Ír deir an triorgán atá aige. Tá na héireannais úo ag déanam ginn. Ír móir an gheann atá aca. Tá méar mo cóire bhirte. Tá ac ar mo cóir. Tá ál na cipe seo ag pasáil báir leir an ocar. Tá tinneir ar an gcipe féin mar an gcéadna. An bfuil mála an plúir lán? Tá. Sin é an mála plúir ar an uplár. Ír mílir é blar bainne na bó seo. Ír fearr liom braon de bainne na bó úo. Tá an píobaire ag reinnm ar na píobair anoir. Ír binn é ceol na bpíob. Déamán focal bpeige agat. Cuir blar palann ar an bpeoil. Deir ar earball ar an bfuireois rin, má'r féirir leat. Tá éan na giorraige

reo an an gcrainn úr leir an bfuireois. Tá sí ag rsgaoileadh na n-éan n-ós go léir amach. Teartuigeann síota aráin ó'n ngiopraí. Tá ocrar uiré. Tá mac beadhair ag goir crainn báir pádraic. Tá sé ag goir crainn báir Séamuir mar an gcéadna. Lá féile pádraic atá ann iníú. Tá mac an tsaranaí sin ag mealladh mic an éireannais reo. Bíonn na Saranaí ag rsgior na n-éireanna. Cá bfuil an t-ú? Tá sé i lár an teallais.

LESSON XX.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

90. Besides a few defective verbs which will be introduced later, there are in Irish 12 irregular verbs. Their tense inflexions are quite regular, but certain parts of them are formed from older verbs of which the remaining tenses have become obsolete.

Some of them, like *tá*, have two forms, derived from different originals. These forms are called the *absolute* and *dependent*. The absolute form is that which is used in the affirmative without a particle. The dependent form is that which is used after *particles* such as, *ní*, *an*, *na*, *go*, *cá*, *á*, *mar* (*muna*), *ó*, and the relative, *who* or *which*, when governed by a preposition.

má, if, takes the absolute form.

PRESENT TENSE (*cf.* Lesson XII).

91. *Beir*, bear or carry.

This verb is regular in the present tense and has the absolute and dependent forms the same.

Beirim.

Beirir.

Beireann sé or sí.

Beirimid.

Beirí.

Beirid.

92. *Taobair*,* give or bring.

Absolute.	Dependent.
<i>Tuḡaim</i> or <i>ḡeim</i> .	<i>Tuḡaim</i> or <i>taḡraim</i> (<i>prond.</i> <i>túraim</i> , M.)
<i>Tuḡair</i> or <i>ḡeir</i> .	<i>Tuḡair</i> or <i>taḡrair</i> .
<i>Tuḡann ré</i> or <i>ḡeir ré</i> .	<i>Tuḡann ré</i> or <i>taḡrann ré</i> .
<i>Tuḡamuid</i> or <i>ḡeimuid</i> .	<i>Tuḡamuid</i> or <i>taḡramuid</i> .
<i>Tuḡtaoi</i> or <i>ḡeirtí</i> .	<i>Tuḡtaoi</i> or <i>taḡartaoi</i> .
<i>Tuḡaid</i> or <i>ḡeuid</i> .	<i>Tuḡaid</i> or <i>taḡraid</i> .

OBS.—It will be observed that *tuḡaim*, &c., may be used in either construction. Formerly *ḡeim*, I give; *ḡeir*, I get; *ḡnim*, I do or make; and *ḡim*, I see, were preceded by the particle *do* which has now been dropped, but the aspiration caused by it remains.

93. *Abair*, say.

Absolute.	Dependent.
(<i>Ḍ</i>) <i>ḡeim</i> .	<i>Abraim</i> or <i>ḡeim</i> .
(<i>Ḍ</i>) <i>ḡeir</i> .	<i>Abrair</i> or <i>ḡeir</i> .
(<i>Ḍ</i>) <i>ḡeir</i> or <i>ḡeiréann ré</i> .	<i>Abraim ré</i> , <i>ḡeir</i> or <i>ḡeiréann ré</i> .
(<i>Ḍ</i>) <i>ḡeimuid</i> .	<i>Abraimuid</i> or <i>ḡeimuid</i> .
(<i>Ḍ</i>) <i>ḡeirtí</i> .	<i>Abartaoi</i> or <i>ḡeirtí</i> .
(<i>Ḍ</i>) <i>ḡeuid</i> .	<i>Abraid</i> or <i>ḡeuid</i> .

OBS.—*ḡeim* was formerly spelled *ḡeim* but the *Ḍ* has dropped out of use in most parts of Ireland. *Abraim* is used for the dependent form in the northern half of Ireland, and *ḡeim* in the southern. *Abraim* is sometimes used for the absolute in Munster. Owing to *Ḍ* being understood at the beginning of the word, the initial of *ḡeim* should not be aspirated or eclipsed, but nevertheless we often hear *ní ḡeim*, *an ḡeir tú*, &c.

EXERCISE XX.

Ḥab i leir, Ḍ Ḥorumaic. *Ḥeir an Ḥarúir* (or *Ḥarrúin*)
reo Ḥo Ḥtí an Ḥóirto Ḥḡur taḤair roinnt Ḥráin Ḥó.
Tá ocrair mórair. *An Ḥtuḡair* (or *ḤtaḤrair*) *móráin*
coirce Ḥo'n Ḥapall Ḥán? *Ní tuḡaim* (or *taḤraim*),

*Pronounced *tóim* in Connacht and Ulster; *tuḡ* in Munster

aéit beir (or tugann) an gárúir an iomaireca féir úd. Cé méad eorina (atá) agat? Ní fuil móráin, aéit tá cuir mór mine agam inr an rgioból. Tá tinneap orim agur tá fonn orim dúl go dtí an fáirrige. Tá fonn binn ar éol na fuireoige. Gab 1 leir, a gárúir. Tá ceirt agam ort. An abrair go bfuil bratán inr an mbát rin? Ní abraim, aéit deirim go bfuil ceann bratán ann. Bíonn an fuireos beag úo ag gabáil fuinn ar ghéig an érainn. Tá na gárúir ar balla na páirce. Deirim go bfuil brat gorm ar an gcarin mór ar bárr an énuic. Tá neart eolair ag an bfeap úo? Duail an t-aral leir an trlat. Duailimr go minic é. Tá ré fallra. Deir an t-amadán reo go bfuil fonn air dúl ruar ar an árdán. Beiréann ré ar an t-uirreois. Teartuigeann bíorán uaim. Seo bíorán duit. Tá Art agur úna rial. Deirim mála mine go minic do'n bacad reo, aéit ní tugair d'ada do'n fear rin. Tá pur air-rean. Ir mór leir an mín do'n duine eile. Ir maít leir blar de'n mín mín. Ir mian leir rac plúir. An bfuil go leor airgid agat, a Néill? Maire, ní beag dom an méad atá agam. Ní beag liom é. Ní fuil a beag'ná a mór ag Conn anoir. Ir beag má tá airgead ar bit ag Art aéit an oiread. Ir beag d'a (=do a) fíor agat. An maít leat éadac na Sapanac? Ní maít liom. Ir beag orim é. Tá fuinneoga na cille bairte. Tá puill 1 bfuinneogaib an rgioból. Deir ar mo éoir. Tá Art gan an éor deap. Gab a baile anoir. Tá mé ag dul a baile. Tá ré 1 n-am agam. Slán agat. Slán leat.

LESSON XXI.

94. THIRD DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

The third declension includes—(1) nouns derived from other words and ending in **aéit** (mostly feminine);

(2) personal nouns ending in *óir* or *úir* (all masculine); (3) verbal nouns ending in *áct*, *áil*, and *amain*; (4) many other nouns ending in consonants and which can only be learned by experience. They are usually masculine if they end in a broad vowel and feminine if they end in a slender vowel.

Nouns ending in *óir*, or *úir*, form the *nominative plural* by adding *í* or *íoe*, *e.g.*, *fuinteoir*, *pl. fuinteoirí*. Other nouns of this declension have the *nominative plural* the same as the *genitive singular*. The majority of nouns ending in *áct* have no plural.

The *genitive singular* is formed by adding *a* to the *nominative*. If the ending be slender, it must be rendered broad by dropping the slender *i*, *e.g.*, *beannaáct*, *gen. beannaácta*; *fuinteoir*, *gen. fuinteoira*; *dochtúir*, *gen. dochtúra*; *féin*, *gen. féina*; *toil*, *gen. toila*; *faḡáil*, *gen. faḡála*; *ḡeallamain*, *gen. ḡeallamna*.

In the case of some monosyllabic nouns vowel changes occur in the formation of the *genitive singular* (*cf.* § 78, 83). *E.g.*, *torum*, *gen. toroma*; *féir*, *gen. féara*; *ḡreim*, *gen. ḡreama*. These will be dealt with more fully in a subsequent lesson.

The *genitive plural* is usually the same as the *nominative singular*, except nouns ending in *óir*, or *úir*, whose *genitive plural* may be the same as the *nominative plural*. Some other exceptions will be dealt with further on.

The *dative singular* is the same as the *nominative*, and the *dative plural* is formed from the *nominative plural* by adding *aiḃ* or *iḃ*.

The *vocative* is the same as the *nominative* in both numbers.

95. *ḟuinteoṛ, n. m., a baker.*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	<i>ḟuinteoṛ.</i>	<i>ḟuinteoṛí (or ḟuinteoṛíḟe).</i>
Gen.	<i>ḟuinteoṛa.</i>	<i>ḟuinteoṛ (or ḟuinteoṛí).</i>
Dat.	<i>ḟuinteoṛ.</i>	<i>ḟuinteoṛíḟ.</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ ḟuinteoṛ.</i>	<i>Δ ḟuinteoṛí.</i>

96. *ḟíon, n. m., wine.*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	<i>ḟíon,</i>	<i>ḟíona (or ḟíonta).</i>
Gen.	<i>ḟíona,</i>	<i>ḟíon.</i>
Dat.	<i>ḟíon,</i>	<i>ḟíonaíḟ.</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ ḟíon,</i>	<i>Δ ḟíona.</i>

PRESENT TENSE OF IRREGULAR VERBS (*continued*).97. *ḟás, get, find.*

Absolute.	Dependent.
<i>ḟeibim.</i>	<i>ḟáḟaim or ḟaḟaim (M.)</i>
<i>ḟeibir.</i>	<i>ḟáḟair or ḟaḟair.</i>
<i>ḟeib or ḟeibeann ré.</i>	<i>ḟáḟann ré or ḟaḟann ré.</i>
<i>ḟeibimíḟ.</i>	<i>ḟáḟaimuíḟ or ḟaḟaimaíḟ.</i>
<i>ḟeibcí.</i>	<i>ḟáḟtaíḟ or ḟaḟtaíḟ.</i>
<i>ḟeibíḟ.</i>	<i>ḟáḟaíḟ or ḟaḟaíḟ.</i>

OBS.—In S. Connacht *ḟáḟaim* and in Munster *ḟaḟaim* are used in both absolute and dependent constructions (*see* § 92, Obs.).

98. *ḟéan, do, make.*

Absolute.	Dependent.
<i>ḟním.</i>	<i>ḟéanam.</i>
<i>ḟnír.</i>	<i>ḟéanaíḟ.</i>
<i>ḟní or ḟníonn ré.</i>	<i>ḟéanann ré.</i>
<i>ḟnímíḟ.</i>	<i>ḟéanamuíḟ.</i>
<i>ḟnící.</i>	<i>ḟéantaíḟ.</i>
<i>ḟníḟ.</i>	<i>ḟéanaíḟ.</i>

OBS.—In some parts of Ireland *ḟéanam* is used in both absolute and dependent constructions.

99. *Feic*, see.

Absolute.	Dependent.
Éim (éiríom), 'tíim (U.)	feicim.
Éir (éiríir), 'tíir.	feicir.
Éionn (éiríeann), 'tíionn ré.	feiceann ré.
Éimío (éiríeamuio), 'tíimío.	feicimío.
Éictí (éiríctí), 'tíctí.	feicteí.
Éío (éiríó), 'tíó.	feicíó.

OBS.—In Connacht *feicim* is used in both absolute and dependent constructions. The original form of *éim* was *atéim*.

100. In Irish there is a class of *prepositional phrases* which, for convenience, are sometimes called compound prepositions. These are compounded of prepositions and nouns and are always followed by the *genitive* case unless they *end* in a preposition when they are followed by the *dative*, e.g., *le h-aí na teine*, beside the fire (*lit.*, by the side of the fire); *ar cúl an dorais*, behind the door (*lit.*, on the back of the door); *i nuaire an doctúir*, after the doctor (*lit.*, in the wake of the doctor); *mar don leir an gcírc*, along, or together, with the hen (*lit.*, like one with the hen).

A *prepositional phrase* cannot govern a personal pronoun as the latter has not any genitive case. We must insert the corresponding *possessive adjective* before the noun which forms part of the *prepositional phrase*, e.g., *le n-a n-aí*, beside her (*lit.*, by her side); *ar mo cúl*, behind me (*lit.*, on my back); *i n-a nuaire*, after them (*lit.*, in their wake.)

EXERCISE XXI.

Cia áaoi bfuil tú, a Séamuir? Táim go réarúnta, go raib maic ásat. An binn leat ceol na bpíob, a pheadair? Ní binn. Ir fearr liom ceol an éim atá tuar in ar gcírc. Ir mian leir an bpíobaire reo óul ar fuo na tíre ág reinnm ar na píobab. An toil leat óul mar don leir? Ir deap na píobá atá

aige. I r cuma liom. Ní maíť liom dúl marí don leir. Ní fuil meaf ar bíť ađam aip. Ólann ré an iomarca leanna. Tá dúil móir aige iní an ól. Céafó é rin le h-aip na fuinneoiđe ar dúl an doirair? Ní feicim rud ar bíť. Cím (or 'tím) anoir é. I r é píopa an doctúra é. I r aipteac an fear é. Šeib ré píopa nua go minic. I r beađ nać bpađann ré píopa nua đac lá. Tá poll i n-a póca ađur cailleann ré aip é. I r mian le mac an fuinteora đreim feola, aipain ađur ime. Tá blar meala ar an aipán reo. Šní (or šníonn) an fuinteoir aipán maíť. Tá teanga na típe reo fá meaf ađur fá onóir aipí imeafđ a muintipe féin. Tá áťar ađur bpóť móir oim faoi rin. Bíonn mac an ceoltóra úť ađ obair ar ron a típe. Ní fuil móipán aipđio aige acť ní beađ leir é. Tá bpaon fola ar an trlait rin. Teartuiđeann bpaon fíona ó'n đceoltóir. Tá tarť móir aip. Tá bean an táilliúra ađ dúol na muice rin leir an bfuinteoir ar púnt. Cé méaf 'tá aici ar an muic eile? Tá púnt uipťi-re fpeirín. Maire, tá an méaf rin ar bealać. Ní piú púnt i. An ceoltóir an fear rin? Ní h-eaf. Ní fuil don dúil aige 'pa' đceol. Šoróé tá opt, a Néil? Tinneaf piacla atá oim. An bfuil pian móir opt? Tá. Ní maíť liom an aipirí reo mar đeall ar an bpaacť. I r mian liom beíť le coir na teime. An ađ dul a baile atá tú, a Cópmaic? 'Seaf. I r éigin dom beíť ađ imťeacť. Maire, fan opt. Ní féirí liom panamaint. Tá veirí móir oim. Slán a baile. Beannać leat, a Šeamuir. Beannać Dé leat, a Cópmaic.

LESSON XXII.

FOURTH DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

101. This declension includes (1) most nouns ending in a vowel; (2) diminutives in ín, which have the same gender as the noun from which they are

derived; (3) personal nouns ending in *aire*, *aire*, *aire*, *aire*, *aire*, all masculine; (4) abstract nouns formed from the *genitive singular feminine* of adjectives, *e.g.*, *gile*, brightness; *áinne*, beauty; these are all feminine.

The nouns of this declension do not change in any of the cases of the singular number.

The *nominative plural* is usually formed by adding *i*, *íre*, or *aire*.

The *genitive plural* is the same as the *nominative plural*, as is also the *vocative*.

102. *Crúircín*, *n. m.*, a pitcher, a jug.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	<i>Crúircín</i> ,	<i>Crúircíní</i> .
Gen.	<i>Crúircín</i> ,	<i>Crúircíní</i> .
Dat.	<i>Crúircín</i> ,	<i>Crúircínibh</i> .
Voc.	<i>Á crúircín</i> ,	<i>Á crúircíní</i> .

103. *Pláta*, *n. m.*, a plate.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.,	<i>Pláta</i> ,	<i>Plátaí</i> .
Gen.	<i>Pláta</i> ,	<i>Plátaí</i> .
Dat.	<i>Pláta</i> ,	<i>Plátaibh</i> .
Voc.	<i>Á pláta</i> ,	<i>Á plátaí</i> .

PRESENT TENSE OF IRREGULAR VERBS (*contd.*)

104. *Cluin*, or *cloir*, hear.

This verb is regular in the present tense, *viz.*, *cluinnim*, or *cloirim*, I hear. The imperative is seldom heard.

105. *It*, eat.

This verb also is regular in the present tense, *itim*, *itir*, etc.

106. *Téig, téir, or téirigh, go.*

Absolute and Dependent.

*Téigim.**Téigimhir.**Téigir.**Téigí.**Téig, or téigeann ré.**Téigir.*

The verb *gabh* is often used instead of *téig*. *Gabh* is regular in the present tense.

107. *Tar, come.*

Absolute and Dependent.

*Tigim, teagaim, or tagaim.**Tigimhir, teagamuir, or tagamuir.**Tigir, teagair, or tagair.**Tigí, teagá, or tagá.**Tig, tigeann, teagann, or tagann ré.**Tigir, teagair, or tagair.*

108. When a possessive adjective comes before a word relating to something which is capable of division, we interpose the word *cuir*, a share, a portion, and put the noun in the genitive case, *e.g.*, *mo cuir aráin*, my (share of) bread; *a cuir airgid*, his (share of) money; *a cuir capall*, her (share of) horses; but we could not say, *a cuir capall* (*gen. sing.*), her (share of a) horse, because one horse is not divisible.

EXERCISE XXII.

Goiré'n gléar a bhfuil tú, a Nóra? Táim go maic, go maic maic agat. Goiré mór tá tú* féin, a pádraic? Maire, ní fuilim ádt go réarúnta. An bhfuil arit beo fóir? Tá. Cluinim (or cloirim) go bhfuil ré i Sarranair. An dtig leat oibruigh go fóill? Ní dtig liom. Táim dall. An bfeicir tu ar bit i n-aice an dorair, a pdeair? Ní feicim, ádt cím (or 'tím) iolar bán ar an mballa or cionn na*

* = Cé éadair bhfuil tú? In use in Co. Sligo.

fuinneoige. Tár (or gáb) i leit, a Séamuir, agus it
 do ppoinn. Ní fuil oclap oim. An dtigeann
 (dteagann or dtagann) capa an éannaidhe agus mac
 an doctúra táir fáile go minic? Ní tigró (teagair
 or tagair). Fanaid 'ran Oileán úr. Tá pur ar an
 ngarúr úr. Tá fonn air dúl go dtí riopa an fuinn-
 teora fá éoinne aráin, agus tá fearg air fá nac toil
 le mac an píobaire dúl leir. Tá an ragar rín ag
 cur rgoile ar bun i ngránáir. Ní íceann páorais a
 éir aráin agus ime. Tá at móir ar a gíall. Tá
 peardar ag obair inr an bpáirc. Nac lom an páirc
 í! Ír lom go cinnte. Cao é rín ar bárr na haille?
 An iolar é? Ní head. Ír duine é. An é garúr an
 táillúra é? 'Sé. Téig (or téigeann) ré ruar ar an
 ghenoc gac lá, agus tig ré anuar arís. Garúr fallra
 atá ann. Ní éanann ré daoda. An bfeicir cíor an
 cáilín* rín ar an uirlár? Cím (or 'tím). An
 gcluineann (or gcloireann) rib ceol na bpíob? Ní
 cluinimid (or cloirimid). Cá bfuil an tobac? Tá
 ré le h-air an píopa ar an mbóir. Tá an píopa ar
 éul an pláta.

LESSON XXIII.

FIFTH DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

109. This declension consists principally of feminine nouns, most of which end in a vowel.

They form the *genitive singular* by adding a *consonant*, usually n, nn, o, ò, or é. If the nominative ends in a consonant, ea or a is inserted between the final consonant and that which is added, and if the stem ends in a slender vowel it is frequently made broad, e.g., Éire, *gen.* Éireann; cu, *gen.* con; caora, *gen.* caoraic; capa, *gen.* capaó; láir, *gen.*

† Cáilín is a *masculine* noun, but takes a *feminine* pronoun.

lárna ; eorua, *gen.* eoruan (or eorua, fourth declension) ; cráin, *gen.* crána ; teine, *gen.* teinead (or teine, fourth declension).

When the genitive is formed by adding *é* the *dative singular* is usually the same as the nominative, but when other consonants are added the dative is formed by *attenuating* (see § 48) the genitive. The datives of the above examples are—Éirinn, coin, caora, caora, lár, eoruan (or eorua), cráin, teinid, (or teine).

The *genitive plural* is the same as the *genitive singular*.

The *nominative plural* is formed either by (1) adding *a* to the genitive singular, *e.g.*, lár *gen.* lárna, *nom. pl.* lárna ; (2) adding *e* to the genitive singular, shortening the word and making the second last syllable slender, *e.g.*, caora, *gen.* caora, *nom. pl.* cáirde ; (3) by attenuating the genitive singular, *e.g.*, cu, *gen.* con, *nom. pl.* coin.

The *vocative* is the same as the nominative.

110. Cara, *n. m.*, a friend.

	Singular,	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	Cara.	Cáirde.
Gen.	Cara.	Cara.
Dat.	Cara.	Cáirid.
Voc.	A cara.	A cáirde.

111. Cú, *n. f.*, a hound.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	Cú.	Coin or cona.
Gen.	Con.	Con.
Dat.	Coin.	Coinid.
Voc.	A cú.	A coin.

112. Láir, *n. f.*, a mare.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. and Acc.	Láir.	Láirí.
Gen.	Láirí.	Láirí.
Dat.	Láir.	Láirí.
Voc.	A Láir.	A Láirí.

EXERCISE XXIII.

Go mbeannuigíó Dia dúit, a Tomás. Go mbeannuigíó Dia ir (=asur) Muire ir pádraig dúit, a cara. Ir fuar an aimsir i rē atá againn anoir. Ir fuar go cinnte. Ní maíó liom an ríoc. Tá rē ag cur rēada mtoíú. Tá an donar go léir ar an aimsir le fuad. Ní fuil rē ag cur fearcainne anoir áct tá faiteóir oim go bfuil an aimsir ag dul cun donaáta. Ir duó atá bun na gaoite. Tá na ríamail ag tuitim anuar ar na cnoaib. Tá na caoirí ag teáct anoir ó'n bpáir. Tá tinnear ar uan na caoraí rín. Cuireann mac an gíearaíde ruim móir i gcúir nateangad (orteangán). Ir maíó an t-Éireannac é. Créad é rín or cionn upran an doraí? An luc í? Ní h-eaó, áct ríannac. Tá an t-iaris úo ag breit ar cuileois asur tá na coin ag breit ar lucóis. Tá lucóis i mbéal na con rín. Ir beas nac bfuil fearpac na láirí rín i n-a gíearán anoir. Tá mo cara ag dul i n-aircra mna go dtí an cuan. Tá báo na luinge ag teáct irteac. Tá an báo ag dul i n-éadan na gaoite. Ta bean mo cara ag dul cun doiré (or i n-doir) anoir. Tá ál na cránac ag faáil báir leir an oíar. An maíó leat ríonóga? Ir maíó. Tá go leor ríonóg (or ríonán) agam 'ra' mbaile. Cluimim go bfuil fear na caillíge rín caillte. Ir móir an ríéal é. Ir oíe liom báir an fíir rín. An bfuil go leor airisio ag an gcaillíge anoir? Ní fuil a beas 'na a móir aic. Tá brón oim faoi rín. Goiré tá ar an ngíorraig? Tá cnáma a gualann asur a

huilleann bairte. Tá at mór ar an ngualainn agus ar an uillinn. Bíonn an cuileog as dul ruar ar an mballa agus as teacht anuair arís. Bíonn sí as dul ríor ar an uirlár agus as teacht aníor. An bfuil sí tíor ar an uirlár anois? Ní fuil. Is tuar ar an bfuinneois atá sí. An gprearaíde arís? Ní h-eaó. Is tálúir é. Ní fuil mac an tálúir ná n-a garúr anois. Tá sé i n-a fear mór. Fear láidir leigte rgaránta atá ann.

LESSON XXIV.

113. THE VERBAL NOUN.

All modern Irish grammarians are agreed that in Irish there is no true *infinitive mood* as there is in English. We have already seen (§ 43) that in Irish we have a part of speech called the VERBAL NOUN, which is a true noun and can be treated as such. With the preposition *as* prefixed it does duty for the English *present participle* and governs the noun depending on it in the *genitive case*.

Tá sé as baint an féir. He is (at) cutting (of) the grass.

Támuir as bualaó an fíor. We are (at) striking (of) the man.

114. The English *infinitive mood* must be translated by the verbal noun preceded, or not, by certain prepositions.

It is used before the verbal noun in the following cases :—

(a.) When an English *intransitive infinitive* expresses *purpose* or *future event*, e.g. :—

Tá úna le fanamaint. Winifred is to wait.

Tis sé le snám in ar an bparáige. He comes to swim in the sea.

Tá Conn le dul go Doire. Con is to go to Derry.

(b.) When an English *transitive* infinitive expresses *purpose*. The governed noun follows *te*, and, if preceded by *an*, is generally eclipsed.

The verbal noun usually follows the governed noun and is preceded by the preposition *do* or its softened form *a*.

Teig ré *te* capall *do* (or *a*) *íol*. He goes to sell a horse.

Teigeann ré *leir an* scapall *do* (or *a*) *ceannaic*. He goes to buy the horse.

In this case *cun* (or *cum*) may be used instead of *te*, and it may, or may not, be followed by the *genitive*.

Tig ré *cun* lámaic (or *lámh*) *do* *íol*. He comes to sell a mare.

Tig ré *cun na* lámaic (or *an lámh*) *do* *ceannaic*. He comes to buy the mare.

It is allowable also to construct such a sentence with the verbal noun, preceded by *do*, coming first and followed by the *genitive*, but this construction is not much used in the spoken language at the present day.

Tig ré *do* *ceannaic na* lámaic, he comes to buy the mare.

(c.) When the English *passive infinitive* expresses *purpose* or *future event*.

Tá Séamus <i>te</i> crócaí.	James is to be hanged.
Tá <i>an</i> capall <i>te</i> <i>íol</i> .	The horse is to be sold.
Tá <i>an</i> bá <i>te</i> faig.	The boat is to be got.
Tá <i>an</i> fíon <i>te</i> h-ól.	The wine is to be drunk.

The student will have observed that *te* prefixes *n* (sometimes *n*) to vowels but causes no change in the initial consonants of the verbal noun. *Do* (or *a*) causes aspiration (see § 72, Rule 5).

EXERCISE XXIV.

Cionnup a bfuil tú,* a Néill? Táim go bapráimail, go raib maith agat. Is breag an aimsir atá againn, is breag go cinnte. An bfuil le fanamaint 'ra mbaile inoiú? Ní fuilim. Táim le dul go hAlbain leir an gcapall ro do (or a) díol. Tá Tomár le dul go Doire cún (cúin) ná láraí do díol. Tis mac mo cara go dtí an áit seo go minic le bpaon beoraí d'ól. Tá cara an duine sin le bap d'fagáil. Tá pé le crocá. Is beag an rgeal é. Ní mór le rá é. Is beag an maith atá ann. Tá á na cipce sin ag fagáil báir. Tá ocpaí mór oíra. Is géar iad fiacla na hearcon agus fiacla na con. Tá uan na caoraí sin le díol ar an aonaí. Tá cúir na teangaí (or teangan) ag dul cún cinn go maith. Cuirimid rpeir mór 'ra' teangaí (or teangan). An éan é sin or cionn an éirinn ar an gcnoc? 'Sead. Is iolair é. Tá an corp ro le líonaí le pion. Tá tair ar an gcoin sin. Tá fearaí mór ar an duine seo. Tá tinneap air agus ní tis leir dul go dtí an baile mór cún na caoraí ro a díol. Ní fiú mórán í. Tá sí cinn agus tá sí i n-a caora éanaí anoir. Tá punt aige uirí aet tá an méad sin ar bealaí. An bfuil aon rgeal nua agat le hinnrint? Maire, ní fuil. Ní fuil oada agam le rá. Tigeann úna cún na háite seo go minic cún oibpe do éanam. Beiréann sí léir a cur plúir agus mine ar a gualainn. Tá go leor airgid ag Niall le cailleadaint. Is mór í a cur oir. Cá bfuil do bean? Tá sí i bPortlárge. Tá sí le teacht a baile ar an traen inoiú. Táim ag dul i n-a hairc anoir. Teartuigeann tioragán, túlaim agus corcáin uairí. Ní mór dom dul i gcoinne na mbó anoir. Is mian liom cupán tae agus bpaon bainne. Tá dúil mór agam 'ra'

* Used in Co. Clare! = Cionnup tá tú?

tae. Ní ólaím fíon ná beoip ar cóip ar bit. Tá mo
 bean mór le Nóra. Bíonn ríad as sabáil fuinn le
 céile. Tá tuirpre oráinn. Támuir as dul a baile.
 Beannaíct lib. Beannaíct Dé leat.

LESSON XXV.

THE VERBAL NOUN (*continued*).

115. **Do** (or **Δ**) is placed before the verbal noun when used to translate an English *transitive infinitive* governing an object, and which does *not* express purpose or future event. **Do** (or **Δ**) causes aspiration of the initial of the verbal noun. The object of the English infinitive should, in the Irish sentence, precede the verbal noun, and be in the accusative case.

Is mian leip beoip d'ól (or Δ He desires to drink
 ól). beer.

Iarr aip deipin do (or Δ Ask him to make
 déanam. haste.

Is toil leip an rgeal d'innriat He is willing to tell the
 (or Δ innriat). story.

116. When an English *intransitive infinitive*, or a *transitive* infinitive without an object, does *not* express purpose or future event, translate by the verbal noun alone. No aspiration of the initial occurs except in the case of three verbs, *viz.*, *beir*, to be; *dul*, to go; *teacht*, to come.

Tis liom fanamaint. I can wait (*lit.*, waiting
 comes with me).

Is féoip liom feiceál. I can see (*lit.*, seeing is
 possible with me).

Is fearp leip fearpam. He prefers to stand (*lit.*,
 standing is better with
 him).

Abair leis síodh síodh. Tell him to sit down.
 An mian lib teacht a Do you desire to come home?
 baile?

THE ADJECTIVE.

117. In Irish the ADJECTIVE is declined as well as the noun, and when directly qualifying the noun agrees with it in gender, number, and case, *e.g.*, *1r bean mhór í*, she is a big woman; *1r mná móra iad*, they are big women; *tá an bean bán, mhór ar an oileán*, the big fair-haired woman is on the island.

But the adjective remains invariable, as we have seen, when it is a predicate, *e.g.*, *tá an bean bán mhór*, the fair-haired woman is big; *tá na mná móra*, the women are big.

118. THE FIRST DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

All adjectives which end in a broad consonant (*see* § 3) belong to the first declension. In the singular number, the *masculine* adjective is declined like *bán* (*see* § 79), and the *feminine* adjective like *cor* (*see* § 84). Both genders are the same in the plural.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. and Fem.
Nom. and Acc.	bán.	bán.	bána.
Gen.	báin.	báine.	bán.
Dat.	bán.	báin.	bána.
Voc.	báin.	bán.	bána.

Observe that the genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular. In the spoken language of some parts of Ireland the genitive plural is the same as the nominative plural.

EXERCISE XXV.

An dtig leat teacht ar d'air arís? Ní tig liom.
 1r éigin dom dul go dtí an áit úd. Tá páiréar ag
 tearcáil uaim. Ní féidir liom páiréar d'fáil (or
 a fáil) annreo, An dtuigeann sib Béarla? Ní
 tuigimid go maith é agus ní maith linn é. An

tóigeann móran daoine ar an pian-cáip ar an
 trráio? Téigeann. Is cóir duit an criop bán rin
 do (or a) cur ort, a Nóra. Ní fuil cruit ag an
 bpiobaire dall, a dt tá cruit air (see § 64). Tá
 griuas fáda, ar nór cailín óis (see note § 98), ar an
 maor nua. Níl cuir blar palainn ar an nglíomac. Ní
 maít liom palann a cur air. Tá mo píopa le líonað
 agam. Is cóir do'n fuinteoir poinnt aráin do
 tabairt do'n garúr úd ar ion Dó. Tá ochar mór
 air agus tá ré fann. Tá an t-aor ós i lár na páirce
 glaire ar lorg an coinnín bán. Is mian leo (or
 leobta) breit air. Iarr ar an Éireannac mór úd
 dul go hAlbain fá coinne (or i gcoinne) mo lárad
 óise. Ní tís leir. Tá tinneap air. Ní mór dom
 dul go teac an fuinteora mór fá coinne (or i
 gcoinne) aráin. Abair leir an ngarúr an coinneal
 gearr rin do lapað. Tá aair an cailín bán ar
 deas-buile. Tá ré ag réabað a cota duit le teann
 feirge. Tá ponm orm dul go hÉirinn leir an
 bpairge mór d'feicint (or d'feiceál) arís. Tá
 dúil mór agam 'ra' bpairge. Tá faicéor orm go
 bfuil aair an ceoltóra mór ag dul cun donaéta
 ar fad. Nac bfuil a fáit airgid aige? Maire, ní
 fuil. Ní tís leir an mac a dóctain oibre d'fagáil.
 Bíonn ré ag reinnm ar a cruit mór le hair an
 caráin ar an trráio. Bíonn a bean maít i n-a curo-
 eact agus i ag sabáil fuinn. Bíonn a mac mar don
 leo (leobta). Tá eagla orm nac mór do'n ceoltóra a
 cruit a díol le duine éigin ar beagán airgid. Is mór
 an truaas é. Beannaét leat. Go roibhigí Dia duit.

LESSON XXVI.

THE VERBAL NOUN (*continued*).

119. When the object of an English *transitive*
infinitive is a *personal pronoun*, we must use an
 idiom to translate it.

If *purpose be not expressed*, we may use one of two constructions, either, (a) the accusative of the personal pronoun preceding *do* (or *a*) and the verbal noun; or, (b) the verbal noun preceded by a possessive adjective.

ní maic liom é do díol. ní maic liom a díol (<i>lit.</i> , his selling).	}	I do not like to sell him.
is mian leis í do cloir- teáil. is mian leis a cloirteáil (<i>lit.</i> , her hearing)		
ní cóir dóit iad a bualaó. ní cóir dóit a mbualaó (<i>lit.</i> , their striking).	}	You ought not to strike them.

If *purpose be expressed* we translate by the verbal noun preceded (a) by *do* and a possessive adjective; or, (b) by *le* and a possessive adjective; or, (c) by *le*, the accusative of the personal pronoun and *do* (or *a*).

Tis ré dom' (=do mo) mólaó Tis ré le mo mólaó. Tisgeann ré le mé do mólaó.	}	He comes to praise me.
Téig ré d'a (=do a) mbualaó (<i>lit.</i> , to their striking).		
Téig ré le n-a mbualaó (<i>lit.</i> , with their striking). Téigseann ré le iad a bualaó.		

120. *Not* with the English infinitive is translated by *gan*.

Abair leis gan an capall do díol. Tell him not to sell the horse.

It may be used to translate *not* even when the verb is not expressed.

Tá Art ag an doras agus gan focal ar. Art is at the door and not a word out of him.

THE ADJECTIVE (*continued*).

121. We have already seen that in the case of nouns certain vowels and diphthongs become altered in the process of attenuation (*see* § 78). The same vowels and diphthongs undergo similar changes in adjectives. O is changed to u; ea to i or e; éa or eu to é; eac and ac to i and a; io to i; ia to é; iu to i; and ío to í.

NOMINATIVE & ACCUSATIVE SINGULAR. GENITIVE SINGULAR. DATIVE SINGULAR.
M. and F.

boS, soft.	{ buiS, m. buiSe, f.	boS, m. buiS, f.
Dear, pretty, nice, right hand.	{ Deir, m. Deire, f.	Dear, m. Deir, f.
beaS, little, small.	{ biS, m. biSe, f.	beaS, m. biS, f.
Seap sharp.	{ Séir, m. Séire, f.	Seap, m. Séir, f.
Éireannaic, Irish	{ ÉireannaicS, m. ÉireannaicSe, f.	Éireannaic, m. ÉireannaicS, f.
Díreach, straight.	{ DíricS, m. DíricSe, f.	Díreach, m. DíricS, f.
finn, fair-haired.	{ Finn, m. finne, f.	finn, m. finn, f.
fiac, generous.	{ féil, m. féile, f.	fiac, m. féil, f.
fluic. wet.	{ fluic, m. fluice, f.	fluic, m. fluic, f.
Críon, withered.	{ Crín, m. Críne, f.	Críon, m. Crín, f.

In the singular number, the vocative masculine is the same as the genitive masculine. The vocative feminine is the same as the nominative. The plural is formed the same as in *bán*.

Some adjectives are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine, *e.g.*—*Uaral* and *álunn*, which become *uarle* and *áilne* respectively.

OBS. The genitive of *gearr*, short, is irregular: *m.*, *gearr*; *f.*, *gearra*.

EXERCISE XXVI.

Cé h-é rin ar an mbótar? Is é mac an ceannairde mór ar Shánáró é. Ní maic liom é. Is mian leir pion o'ól, aic ní maic leir ioc air. Is mór leir an t-airgead. Ní áil leir airgead do cáiteam cé go bfuil rparán óir aise. Cé an fáil go bfuil ré as teac anreo? Tá ré as teac leir an bpáirc bis or cionn na cille veire o'feicint (or a feiceál). Tá an páirc le díol asur is mian leir a ceannaic (or í do ceannaic). Is clor dom go bfuil pí lom go leor, aic reasann an maor i n-aice an geara o'á molaó (le n-a molaó or le í do molaó). Abair leir san an iomarca do ráó. Tá neart féir le pasáil inr an bpáirc eile anrúó. Is mian liom é o'feicint (or a feicint). Tabair aise dúit féin, a Séamuir báin. Leis do rgió. Leis dom féin, a Comair óig. Tá tuirre orm. Tabair dom braon piona. Ní bíonn an fear ciona as dul go minic i scoinne an piona veirg. Ní maic dó é. Abair leir an bpeir oibre san balla an gairt luim do leagan inoiú. Ní féir leir. Tá báir a ordóise veire bairte, asur ní éig leir obair air bit a déanam. Táim as dul go dtí rgioból an doctúra óig le ceol an píobaire dáill do clor. Is binn liom ceol na bpíob. Is áil liom a clumrteál (or é do clumrteál). An bfuil aic an fíir fíinn úó i n-a beacáó go fóill? Maire, tá. Bíonn ré as obair go dian i scaiteam an

lae i n-aice an tobair b'is i lár na páirce buige fluice úr. Bíonn a fáit oibhe aige. Sáiteann ré an rann inr an gcé. Ir maic leir coru uirge fuair i rú an lae. Téig ré go dtí an tobair le é d'ól (le n-a ól or d'á ól). Ir fada leat an í gáas an éirinn éirín óirig úr. Gab i leir, a p'eadair b'is. Téirig pá coinne na r'gine gáir a'á le hair an éirín óirig úr an mbóir beas cor na teinead móir. Ní éig liom. Tá deirín mór oim. Ní mór dom dúl a baile ar an toir. Beannaict leat. Beannaict Dé leat. Slán a baile.

LESSON XXVII.

122. We have seen in § 113 that the verbal noun preceded by *as*, the equivalent in meaning of the English present participle, governs the following noun in the genitive case, *e.g.*, *Tá ré as bainc an féir*, he is mowing the grass. But where the English present participle would govern a personal pronoun, we must in Irish have recourse to an idiom as the personal pronouns have no genitive. Instead of the pronoun we insert the appropriate possessive adjective between *as* and the verbal noun (*cf.* § 100). *as mo*, *as do*, *as a*, and *as ár* are usually contracted to *asom'* or '*gam*, *asod'* or '*gad*, *asa* or '*gá*, '*gár*.

E.g.—He is lifting me (thee, him, etc.).

Tá ré asom' (or '*gam*) *tógáil*, *lit.*, he is at my lifting.

Tá ré asod' (or '*gad*) *tógáil*, *lit.*, he is at thy lifting.

Tá ré asa (or '*gá*) *tógáil*, *lit.*, he is at his lifting.

Tá ré asa (or '*gá*) *tógáil*, *lit.*, he is at her lifting.

Tá ré as ár (or '*gár*) *tógáil*, *lit.*, he is at our lifting.

Tá ré as buir tógáil, *lit.*, he is at your (*pl.*) lifting.

Tá ré asa (or '*gá*) *tógáil*, *lit.*, he is at their lifting.

THE VERBAL ADJECTIVE.

123. The verbal adjective (the equivalent of the English past participle) is derived from the stem by adding *ta* or *ṭa* when the termination is broad; *te* or *ṭe* when the termination is slender. The *τ* is aspirated when the stem ends with *b, c, ḡ, m, p, ḡ, ḡ, m*, and with *ḡ* in verbs of the second conjugation. With monosyllabic stems ending in *ḡ*, the *τ* is not aspirated. In all other cases than those mentioned it is unaspirated.

Examples of verbal adjectives.—*Sḡríoḃṭa, ḡlacta, ṡruirte, ḡrairte, naḡṣṭa, tugṭa, molta, cṡomṭa, ṡúnta, ceapṭa, curṭa, carṭa, taḃṭa, rṡiomṭa, bean-nuḡṣṭe, bṡrúḡṣṭe, cṡroḃṭa, ruirte, cairte.*

The *genitive* of the *verbal noun* has usually the same form as the verbal adjective. There are some exceptions, as, *ḡabáil, gen., ḡabála, raḡáil, gen., raḡála; leanamhain, gen., leanamhá; ruit, gen., reata; riuḃal, gen., riuḃail; fáir, gen., fáir*, etc.

124. The English *perfect tense*, conveying the idea that the *action has been completed*, may be rendered by *ta* and the verbal adjective, with *aḡ* to indicate the agent.

Tá ré ṡéanta aḡam. I have done it, or, I have it done.

Tá an litir rḡríoḃṭa aḡ Séamur. James has written the letter.

The student should carefully note that the English past participle must *not* be translated by the Irish verbal adjective unless the *action has been fully completed*. In this case it is equivalent to an adjective expressing a state or condition.

125. If the action is, or was, in process of being carried out at the time we treat of, the English past participle must be rendered by the preposition *ro* followed by the appropriate possessive adjective and

the verbal noun. It should be so rendered in all cases where the words "being" or "in process of being," might be inserted before the past participle in the English sentence without altering the meaning.

Ṭá liciṛ ṛṣṛiobṫá aṣ Art. Art has written a letter
i.e., a letter is (already) written by Art.

Bíonn liciṛ ṫ'á ṛṣṛiobṫó aṣ Séamur ṣac maíoin.
A letter "does be" written by James each morning, *i.e.*, a letter "does be" in process of being written by James each morning.

Ĉím an cupán bṫṛṫe. I see the broken cup, *i.e.*, one already broken.

Ĉím an cupán ṫ'á bṫṛṫeṫó. I see the cup (in process of being) broken.

Ṭá an cupán ṫ'á bṫṛṫeṫó aṣe. He is breaking the cup (the cup is in process of being broken by him.)

126. PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS of ṫá,* under about.

ṫúm, under, or about, me. ṫúinn, under, or about, us.

ṫút, under, or about, thee. ṫúib, under, or about, you or ye.

ṫaoi, under, or about, him or it. ṫúta, ṫúbta (C.), ṫaobta (U.), under, or about,

ṫúiti, under, or about, them.
her or it.

127. Ṭá, without any expressed subject, is sometimes used in an impersonal sense, equal to *it is*, to introduce a statement. See the seventh sentence in Exercise xxvii.

EXERCISE XXVII.

'Sé do beata (or Dia do beata), a Séamur.
Buail tút aṣur déan do ṣopaó. An bṫuil bṫón ort, a

* ṫé, M ; ṫó, U ; ṫaoi, C.

leimb? Tá, a pádraig. Maire, is olc liom é sin. Cé an fáil go bfuil bprón ort? Tá go bfuil fá (*see* Vocab.) m'atair mo bualadh (or mé do bualadh) agus tá eagla orm. Bíonn ré agom' (or 'gam) bualadh go minic. Bíim ag magadh fá'n bpríobaire balb (balb or mbalb) mar gheall ar a éruit agus bíonn fearg mór ar m'atair faoi sin. Bíonn ré ar dearg-buile le teann feirge. Iméis leat a baile anoir, a Séamuir. Abair le d'atair gan do bualadh (or tú do bualadh) indiu. Abair leir go n-iarraim-re air d'fágáil (or tú d'fágáil) fá do mátair. Tá do mátair mór leat, cé nac dtaitnígearm tú le d'atair. Tá fúm a feiceál (or é d'feicint) i scaiteam an lae. Cé méad airgid atá ag tearcáil uait, a pheadair? Fágaim fút féin é, a pádraic. Ní bíonn mo fáil (or mo dóctair) oibre agam i n-imteacht na haimpire puair. Tá nearc talmhan agat-ra agus tá tú rial. An bfuil a cuio oibre déanta ag pheadar go fóill? Ní fuil, aet tá ré ag dul cun a déanta. An bfuil cinnear air fóir? Ní fuil rud ar bit ar ceann leir anoir. Ca nfuil faic na fpuighe air. Ní fuil bprón ar bit ar an leanb roin cé (or gíó) go bfuil ré balb. Fág an cliaib ar an scaitaoir mhóir, agus téirig amach fá coinne bacóige mónaib. Nac áluinn é éadan an flata mhóir sin! Tá an long ag dul i n-éadan na gaoite. Tá mac an gneapairde big d'a cup i n-éadan na h-oibre reo. Téig i gcoinne mo mála leatair. Tá mórán coirce bainte ag fear oibre m'atar. Tá bláit dearg, dear d'a baint ag Conn ar an rliab. Tá ré 'gá baint anoir. Tá duine báitte inr an bpoll móna i n-aice an dóctair leatam úo. Tá duine eile d'a báitead anoir inr an bfairrige mhóir. Is é mac na mná féile bige úo atá ann. Is mór an rgeal é. An doctúir é? Ní h-eaib. Is ragar é. An bfuil an mac eile i n-a garúr go fóill. Maire, ní fuil. Is i n-a fear mhóir láioir rgaránta atá ré anoir. Tá oream Sapanac ag cup

rúta (or rúbta) i nÉirinn. An í rin mátair an tÁilleúra? Ní h-í. Is í mátair an fuinteora í. Bean máit atá inni. Agus fear rial críona is ead a fear. Tá an capall d'a éur go dtí an t-aonac inoiú. Tá pé le díol. Ní fuil an coirce curta as Conn go fóill, áit tá pé d'a éur aige. Tá na daoine óga as teacht a baile inoiú. Tá a n-aéair as dul i n-a n-aicir go dtí port an bótair iarrann. Tá átar mór ar a mátair. Beannaíct leat. Go roibigíó Dia duit.

EXERCISES IN COMPOSITION.

EXERCISE I.

What is that? It is a man. It is a woman. It is a horse. Is that an ass? That is not a cat. It is a bird. Is this a brush? It is not a brush. It is a stool. Is that yonder a cow? It is not a cow nor a mare. It is a lamb. Is it a goose? It is a little bird. What is this? It is grass. That is butter. This is honey. Yon is a lock. Are those men? That is a table. This is a (tillage) field. Is that a man? It is a great king. It is a hot day. It is not a cold day. They are a woman and a man. It is a green cup. It is a tumbler. Is that a high wall? This is a spoon. That is a sod of turf. It is a fire. It is a knife. It is not a well. What is that in the water? It is a fish.

EXERCISE II.

Is a horse a fish? A horse is not a fish. A trout is a fish. Is a cat a bird? A cat is not a bird. A goose is a bird. A spoon is not a knife. A knife is not a spoon. A king is not a woman. A table is not a stool. A stool is not a table. Is butter green? Butter is not green. A lock is iron. What is that at the well? It is a big bird. Is honey sweet? It is sweet. Is grass green? It is green. Grass is not brown. Is that a bird on the water? It is a goose. I am a man. You are a woman. We are men. You (*plur.*) are not men. Those are not men at the well. Is a knife

iron? It is iron. A cup is not iron. A cup is not a tumbler. A tumbler is not a cup. Is that man a king? He is not a king. What is this on the fire? It is a sod of turf. Is that a mare yonder? It is not an ass. It is not a white lamb. It is a little horse. What is that on the stool? It is a brush. Is that a high wall?

EXERCISE III.

What is that at the fort? It is an ass. Is that the white ass? That is the brown ass. Who is that on the ass? Is that the tall man? That is not the tall man. This is a heavy bag. This is the heavy bag. That is the light bag. Is Art the king? Art is not the king. Con is the king. Is Cormac a king? He is not a king. He is a priest. Here is the little white bird. Are you the young man? Are those the men? You (*plur.*) are not the men. Is a goose a fish. A goose is not a fish. A salmon is a fish. Is that the big fish in the water? What is that with the little blue fish in the well? It is a red trout. There is the little white plate on the floor. That is the big green door. Are you Con? I am not Con. I am Cormac. You are Art and Nora. *He* is Con. *She* is Winifred. Ireland is not her country. *They* are not the men. Is a king a man? Is yon man a king? Is this man the king? *I* am not the king. Are *you* the king? What is that in the air? It is a bird. That is the white bird. Is Con an old man? Who is that in the meadow? That is the young man. Here are the bread and the butter. What is that on the water? It is a ship. It is not a small boat. Is that a cow or a horse in the meadow? It is a mare. Is it not a lamb? That is the white lamb. This is the young ass with the lamb. Is a table a stool? A stool is not a table. That is the table

EXERCISE IV.

Is that Art at the fire? No, it is Con. Is that the white horse in the meadow? No, it is a young cow. Is this the young mare? Yes. Is that a window? No. It is a little door. How *hot* the day is! (or what a *hot* day it is!) It is. Is that your (thy) mare in the meadow? No. It is the big ass. What is that with the ass? Is it a white lamb? No. It is a big brown cat. Is that Mary yonder? No. It is Winifred. Is this an ear? No. It is a mouth. Is this a finger? No. It is a foot. That is the head. Is that a sea yonder? It is. Is that a boot on the stool? No. It is a bag. Is it the big heavy bag? Yes. Is *that man* the king? Yes. Is that man *the king*? Yes. Who is that at the door? Is it the bald man? Yes. What is that on the sea? Is it the new boat? No. It is the ship. What a *big* ship it is! It is. Is that a spoon on the floor? No. It is a knife. This is my knife. Is that the blue cup on the stool? No. It is the tumbler. Here is the green plate. Is that a sod of turf on the fire? Yes. How *hot* the fire is! It is. Art is a king. *Art* is the king. Art is the *king*. Art is a *great* king. How *light* this boat is! It is. How *cold* the weather is! How *cheap* that fish is! How *blunt* this knife is! What a dear (expensive) table that is! It is. Honey is sweet. Grass is green. Milk is white. Are *you* Cormac? No. *I* am Con. That is Cormac yonder. Is he a king? No. He is a priest.

EXERCISE V.

What is that on the sea? It is a fog. Is Winifred a young girl yet? Yes. Is *she* Winifred? No. That is Winifred yonder at the fort. She is going down to the well. Is *Con* the king? No. *Cormac* is

the king. Is Con *the king*? No. He is the priest. How *sweet* that music is! It is certainly. The oats and the barley are in the barn. The wine is red. There is a fog in yon place. This bread is fresh. There is honey on this bread. There is a beautiful place in yon country. Red wine is scarce in this country. The blind man is going up again to the meadow. How *green* the grass is! It is certainly. The plate is clean. This knife is sharp. That knife is blunt. Yon man is bald. The broom is short. What a *hot* day it is! It is. The young son is going down to the (tillage) field. Air is light. Honey is dear in this country. Butter and milk are cheap. The weather is cold. We are going up again to-day to the fort. *You* (*plur.*) are young. *We* are old. *You* (*sing.*) are tall. The long green boat is on the sea. The big red fish is in the water. There is a high wall at the well. Is a goose a bird? Yes. Is that the brush at the fire? No. It is the clean blue plate. The cup is clean and white. The small cup is white. The small white cup is on the stool.

EXERCISE VI.

That is a *beautiful* place. Is a trout a fish? Yes. Is that a woman in the meadow? No. It is a man. Is Thomas a child yet? No. He is a man now. Is Thomas the *priest* in this place? No. He is the baker. There is not a drop of water in the well. Are you (*plur.*) not going down to the sea to-day? No. We are going up to the fort. If Nora is old, she is beautiful yet. Winifred is a *nice* girl. Peter says that coal is scarce in this country. Is that your bag on the floor? No. It is my boot. What is that in the meadow? Is it a big bird? I think not. Thomas says (that) it is a pig, and Nora says (that) it is the little lamb. Where is my gate? Is it in the meadow?

I think that it is. If it is not in the meadow, it is at the fort. Is Con a lad yet? No. He is a man now. Is he a baker? No. He is a priest. There is a heavy lock on the door. There is a big hole in the meadow. There is gold enough in this country. Is not Thomas at the fire yet? No. He is at the door. Put coal on the fire. Drink this milk. What is that? Is it the door? No. It is a window. Is that Mary at the well? No. It is Nora. What *cold* weather this is! That is a *cheap* horse. The other horse is dear. Where is Art? Is this his pig? No. That is his pig. Where are Con and Thomas? They are at the well.

EXERCISE VII.

There is ("does be") often a big cloud in the sky. This girl and this lad are often going to Granard. They are (usually) at work there. There is not a star now in the sky. Open the door. Leave the flour on the floor. There does not be a drop of water in this well. Do not close that door. The sky is not often clear (clean). Who is that on the island? It is Neill. Is that a poem? Yes. This child is in the habit of going to school. Where is the lock? It is on the door. The ass is (usually) in the meadow. Flour is (usually) scarce (and) dear in this country. There is not (usually) gold enough in the other country. Say to Niall that the tobacco is on the stool. Is Niall a baker? No. He is a tailor. He is not a child now. He is a strong man. Is Con the king? No. He is the *priest*. Is that the baker. Yes. Where is Winifred wont to be? She is wont to be on the island. She is a *nice* girl. The blind man is often there. He is wont to be at the fire (and he) drinking milk. Wine is often scarce here. I think that bread and butter is (usually) cheap yonder. The weather is often cold in this country, but we are not often cold. Do you be drinking water at the well? Yes.

EXERCISE VIII.

How *hot* the weather is! It is, certainly. I have a shilling in my pocket, but it belongs to Cormac. Whose is this tobacco? It is Con's. Art has a horse, a mare, an ass and a cow. but they do not belong to him. They belong to Niall. Have you a spoon or a fork? I have. Are they your own? No they are Winifred's. We own that table, but Thomas has it now. Have you (plur.) a big long boat? Yes. Does it belong to you (plur.)? Yes. What news (at you)? I have not a word. Con and Art are on the sea often. Does yon ship belong to them? No. It belongs to the King. Who is the King now? *Cormac* is the King. Has yon fool any sense? No. He is a *great* fool. Do not break that cup and do not lose it. It is not yours. Who is that on the island? It is a person from (out of) Waterford. He is a *nice* man. We have a hound. We own that island in the sea. There is a fog on the sea. Do *you* own this bag? No. That is my bag on the stool. Is your bag heavy? Yes. It is full of gold. Lock (put a lock on) the door. Take this shilling. It is mine. Do not believe that story. It is not true. Is a salmon a bird? No. It is a fish. There is a tree growing at the fort. Is that it? Yes. Is that a star in the sky? No. Nora has no fortune. She has nothing.

EXERCISE IX.

Milk is better than wine. Butter is better than honey. Turf is not worse than coal. Is Art going to Waterford to-day? Yes. Is *Art* going to Waterford to-day? Yes. Is Art going *to Waterford* to-day? Yes. Is Art *going to Waterford* to-day? Yes. Is Art going to Waterford *to-day*? Yes. Thomas says that Con has a beautiful boat. He says that *Con* has a beautiful boat. He says that Con has a beautiful *boat*.

He says that Con has a *beautiful* boat. Who is that in the meadow? Is it a priest (that is in it)? Peter says (that) it is, but Nora says (that) it is the tailor. If it is not the tailor, it is the baker. Do not break that ring. Fill that jug with wine, if you please. Follow those men to the harbour. Take up the jug and put a drop of milk in it. Is that a light at the fort? Yes. Whose is this ring? It belongs to Winifred, but *Nora* has it now. Who is that yonder at the fort? I think (that) it is Catherine. If it is not Catherine, it is Mary. Peter says (that) it is not Mary. He says (that) it is a man. Is that a wall yonder? No. I think (that) it is a door. If it is not a door, it is a window. Has *Con* this school? No. *Art* has it. Has *Catherine* the fortune? No. *Mary* has the fortune. If Mary has the money, *Catherine* has sense.

EXERCISE X.

Who is that above on the cliff? Is it a woman? No. It is a man. I think (that) it is Peter. He is coming down again. He is a *good man* (write this sentence in three ways). He is, certainly. Is that your friend yonder on the island? Yes. He is a *generous* person. Are you going to *Kildare* to-day? No. I am going to *Waterford*. Who has the long boat? Niall has it. Who owns it? It belongs to *Con*. Do you own a brown horse? Yes. And I own that white ass also. Who is that on his back now? Is it the strong tall lad? No. It is the fair-haired girl. What a *nice* girl she is! She is, certainly. *Ireland* is my country. Whose is the spinning-wheel? It belongs to Mary, but *Catherine* has it now. Put the bowl on the floor, if you please, and do not break it. Have you a pound? No. I have only a shilling. A salmon is better than a trout. If the weather is ("does

be ") calm, Art is (" does be ") a fisherman. If not, he is (" does be ") a baker. Is a board iron? No. Are you (plur.) going to Kildare *to-day*? No. We have not money enough *to-day*. Who is that in the meadow? Is it your son? No. I think (that) it is the little tailor. How *green* the grass is! It is. Flour is dear, but meal is cheap in this country. Take this bread. Put butter and honey on the bread. Do not praise yon person. He is not generous. Has Peter the little blue boat yet? No. He has a *big* boat now. Is that a star yonder in the sky? No. It is a light on the cliff. Tell a short story to this young person, if you please. Is he from (out of) *Waterford*? No. He is from *Derry*. Are you the priest? No. I am the baker. That is the priest yonder. Peter is not a priest yet. He is only a lad.

EXERCISE XI.

Do you wish to go to the island *to-day*? No. I do not like the island now. I prefer to go to the green fort. Can we go up on the cliff? Yes, but I do not think it worth while. The cliff is high, and you are weak. Do you (plur.) like Thomas? Yes. But we are fonder of Patrick. Patrick is a *noble, generous* lad. Do you think this weather fine? Yes. What *fine* weather it is! Do you think the fair-haired girl nice? Yes. Are they satisfied with the money which they have got? No. They grudge a pound to Niall. They do not think the money they have is enough. Niall is satisfied with the money which he has. I wish to go down to the harbour. My friend is coming down from the cliff. There is no taste on this bread. I do not like this butter. Do you (plur.) wish to go up to the school at the fort *to-day*? We do not care. We do not think it worth while. The child is coming up from the sea. He is *weak*. I am sorry for that. He

is a *good* child. Who is that at the fire? Is it the blind piper? I think not. Thomas says (that) it is the baker. Has he any news? Not a word. Is Patrick a tailor now? No. He is at (on) school yet. Tobacco is not good. Thomas does not like it. Is yon bowl iron? No. Do not break it. We do not grudge this pound to Art. He thinks it too little himself. He wishes for money. What is that in the bowl? Is it blood? No. I think (that) it is red wine. Is that the spoon on the stool? No. I think (that) it is the knife. Is it blunt? No. It is sharp. I am going to Kildare. Good-bye. Good-bye.

EXERCISE XII.

How are you? I am well, thank you. I believe that Patrick is (has become) a baker now. We believe that *Patrick* (not Con, &c.) is (has become) a baker now. I hear that Patrick is (has become) a *baker* (not a tailor, &c.) now. I think that Patrick is a *baker* (not a tailor, &c.). We hear that *Con* is the King. They hear that Con is the *King*. I often lose my purse. They believe that gold is scarce in this country. We take up the jug off the floor, and we put it on the stool at the fire. We often stand on the the floor, and we tell a story to this young person. You often put the jug on the stool at the door. You (plur.) often follow that person to the harbour. We (usually) break the bread. We put butter and honey on the bread. Honey is sweet. Peter and Thomas like Catherine. They often praise her. She is a *beautiful* girl. They desire to go with her to the fort in the meadow. The grass grows well in this meadow. The lad often loses his knife in that place. Do you not like the piper? *He* has the sweet music. I do not care. I do not like him. Your friend fills his purse with gold each morning. I do not grudge it to

him. I am satisfied with the amount I have myself. We grudge the beautiful ring to Art. We are fonder of Con than Art. Con is a noble person. He is a *good generous* man. Peter drinks water at the well each morning. He prefers water to wine. The priest often blesses yon man. Who is the priest? Is *Thomas* the priest? No. *Patrick* is the priest. Is *Cormac* a *priest*? No. He is a tailor.

EXERCISE XIII.

How are you to-day? I am only middling. What news? Not a word. Do you like tobacco? I do, but it is not good for me. Wine is bad for you too. Con says he does not like the ring which Winifred has. What business is it of his? I do not know. You ought to go up to the school to-day. Your child is at school. How *hot* this weather is! The butter is soft. Ring the bell. I must go at once to the priest. It is worth this person's while to go to the island, but he does not think it is. Do you think is this saddle worth a pound? No. It is old, and it is not worth a shilling. Has Nora any fortune? Yes. The amount she has is enough for her. I believe that she has money enough. She owns a horse, a cow and a lamb. She has grass enough for them. Is a badger a fish? No. Put a saddle and bridle on the ass, if you please. Winifred is obliged to go to the town. Her husband wants a knife. She ought to go at once. You should go too. Do not delay. I cannot go now. I desire my dinner. Do not strike the ass. It is not right for you. That is true for you. Is there a *tax* on barley? No. Is that your friend coming down from the cliff? No. That is he coming up from the sea. Is your friend a child yet? No. He is a man now. Is he a baker? No. He is a tailor. Is that a wave on the

sea? Yes. Has *Niall* the clock? No. *James* has it. Do not leave it with James. He breaks everything he has. We often praise your story. We think it is a *good* story. You tell a story well. I close the door every morning. We fill the jug with water out of the well. Art and Con believe the priest. They bless him every day. I must go home now. Good-bye. Good-bye.

EXERCISE XIV.

How is your wife to-day? She is very ill. Well (*maire*) I am very sorry for that. We are very glad that Peter is well. Is your son ill? No. He is *tired*, not ill. Niall is very hungry and thirsty. Are you (*plur.*) cold? No. It is *afraid* we are. Art is unfortunate, but Niall is fortunate. He does not need money. What he has is enough for him. I esteem Winifred greatly. Yon gentleman is very famous in this country. Art has a bad reputation. Nora is afraid of Art. He is often angry because she is not ("does not be") clean. She "does be" ashamed of (before) him about her nose. It is big and red. I have a question for you. Do you require a horse? Yes, but I do not like the horse which you have. He is not worth a pound. The rose does not grow in the water. Does it grow in the meadow? No. Does not the cat break a plate often? Yes. He does not care. Does yon person sell butter and milk? Yes, but he does not sell bread. Take this ring. I am in a hurry. Do Catherine and Winifred often take the spinning-wheel from the fire? No. They leave it there. Are you telling a story? Yes. Well, continue. We continue the work each day. If Niall sows oats at the fort, it does not grow. Is a rose a tree? No. Is that the King yonder? Yes. What a *great* King he is! He is, certainly. Who is that with the saddle? Is it the

tailor? No. It is the piper. He is sulky because yon gentleman does not praise him. Is he going to *Waterford*? No. He is going to *Kildare*. He is not prosperous.

EXERCISE XV.

How are you to-day? Well, I am only middling. What is wrong with you? I do not know. I am going down to the sea to-day. It is better for you to go at once. Is Winifred in a great hurry? Yes. She is going to the town. She requires furniture, a pot, a kettle and a broom. Make haste. We must go to the harbour at once. My boat is there. That gentleman has a great reputation. We esteem him greatly. Peter is weak. Well, I regret that. Is that your pig at the well? No. It is my hound. He is a *beautiful* hound! Does he not drink milk? Yes. He likes milk. What a big fool Thomas is! He is, certainly. He has great strength. This country is pretty. That is a pretty country also. Do you (plur.) want the brown hen? No. We prefer the white hen. Does a briar grow at the green fort? No. Are you in great pain? Yes. I am very ill. I am sorry for that. Light the fire, if you please. We are cold, hungry and thirsty. Listen to me. Is that a coach? Yes. Whose is it? It belongs to me. Do you reap the oats? No. That man reaps it. Do you (plur.) put lime on the fort? Yes. We put a sack on it. The white gander and the white goose are coming up from the dry well. The long comb is on the big stool. The right foot is on the floor. The brown boot belongs to blind Mary. The sun is hot. The wood is large and pretty. The large wood is pretty. There is a large pretty wood on the island. I must go home. Good-bye. Good-bye. Safe home.

EXERCISE XVI.

Your friend is going down to the sea (rannage). There is a briar growing on a wall at the hillock. Go home to Kildare at once (without delay). Thomas is an unmannerly person. He is drunk. He has to go home on a coach. He is a big fool. Take that long pin and that fine comb off the table. Give the little lark to this nice lad. He likes it, and he wants it. The rose does not grow on a tree. Where is the white hen? She is between a kettle and a pot at the door eating oats. That person has a big head, a large mouth, a long ear, a blue eye, a crooked nose, and a big foot (*see* § 64). He is ashamed of (before) Catherine about them (rúta). The priest is at the door with another person. Give a stool to this footless man. He is a cripple. The man, who is ("does be") without one foot, is ("does be") lame. The badger is coming up out of a hole in the meadow. The young lad is very hungry, thirsty and tired. Put a big saddle and a long bridle on a good horse. I must go without delay to the station. Give me a long rod. Do not beat the horse, like a good man. He is ("does be") afraid if you beat him. I do not beat him. A shamrock does not grow as barley grows. This is the little (pasture) field. Is that the white goose in it? No. It is the white gander. What a *long red* beak he has! Is that a green hill on the island? Yes. There is a big heap of stones on the top of it. Is your son a lad yet? No. He is a young man now. Is *he* a baker also? No. He is a priest. Who is the King? James says that Art is the King. Who is Con? Peter thinks that Con is the piper. If he is not the piper, he is the tailor.

EXERCISE XVII.

What is that on the street? Is it your (plur.) big

white cat? No. It is our little lamb. Peter and James are out on the sea in a big boat. Their boat is green and blue. They are without the mast. Their mast is on the land. The net is in the boat. Art is coming home without the ass (at him). This little boot is without the thong. Catch hold of (beir ar) this paper and cut it. The brown goose and the old gander are in the big hole in the (pasture) field. They cannot come out of the hole. Our saddle and our bridle are on that horse. Give a shilling to the piper. He needs it. Give this pound to the priest. Do you not understand this word? No. It is English. I do not like English. I prefer my own language. Our language is sweet. Do not take any money from this person. He has hardly anything. I am sorry for that. The green branch grows upon the tree. The briar is not a tree. Our lad is in the sulks. He is angry. He desires tobacco, but he has not any money. I am very glad that he has not. The fair-haired girl is tired. She "does be" working in our tillage-field. Why are you (plur.) in a hurry? We are afraid that we must go home at once. We hear that our son is very ill. I am sorry for that. Our Con is at the gate. Your (plur.) carriage is at the door. Their saddle is on the brown ass. His saddle is in the barn. Her saddle is on the wall. The shamrock grows in the (pasture) field. The baker does not think it worth his while to go to the sea. It is not worth the while of the merchant, the doctor or the priest either. The merchant, the doctor and the priest are not ill. How is your (plur.) friend? He is only middling. Is that a woman on the hill? No. It is a man. It is Art. He is not a child now. He is a man.

EXERCISE XVIII.

What is that in your pocket? It is a bit of

paper. That is a sack of flour on the floor. You cripple has plenty of money. He has a purse of gold in his pocket. It is enough for him, but I do not grudge it to him. There is ("does be") plenty of music here. The men and the lads are wont to sing every day. There is only a little iron in this country, but there is plenty of coal in it. This person has plenty of horses and asses. There is a horse's bridle in the barn. Niall is mowing (grass) in the meadow. There are plenty of trout in the big well, but there is not a salmon at all in it. Is that a fish's head? No. It is a bird's head. This is a trout's tail. Give a taste of bread to this lad. He is very hungry. Is that Niall's coat? No. It belongs to Art. Are there not plenty of cups and tumblers on the table? Yes. The cups and tumblers are there, but I am afraid that there is not a bit of bread on the plate or a drop of water in the kettle. This girl has a man's ring. It does not belong to her. Is that a lid of a pot? No. It is a lid of a kettle. The fisherman has a boat's mast. There are boats' masts in the sea. Are there not masts in those boats? No. That man has only a very little knowledge. My son is very sorrowful. His friend is dying in Waterford. It is a great loss. He is a *nice* lad. We are fonder of Art than of Con. Why do you not close the door? What a *cold* day it is! Where do you sow the oats and the barley? I sow them in the (tillage) field. This woman is selling me a sack of meal for a pound. I think it too much. I do not think it worth a pound. We often buy flour and meal from her. It is not worth Con's while to go to the fair to-day, although he thinks (that) it is. I must go home at once, Art. Wait a while, Con. I cannot. It is time for me to go. My dinner is on the table. They are waiting for me at home. Good-bye, Con. Good-bye, Art.

EXERCISE XIX.

Is it *the priest's horse* which is in the (pasture) field? No. *This man's horse* is in it. Put the young priests' horses out of the oats. Is it the cripple's son who is (has become) a doctor now? No. It is James' son who is a doctor. Is Thomas' friend an Englishman? No. He is an Irishman. Niall, is that the baker at the door? No, Art. I think it is the blind piper. I do not think it is a baker. There are briars growing on the wall of the church. There is a swelling on my toe. What is the matter with that girl (ḡiorrac)? There is nothing wrong with her. She has not much sense. She is ashamed of (before) Mary because the mud of the street is on her feet. Her feet are dirty. That girl's right eye is grey (ḡlar). The other eye is blue. I hope that that woman's son is not very angry. I like the taste of this meal. The hag has the meal bag. We want it at once. The bag of flour is in the hag's barn. There is plenty of grass growing on the top of the fort. Cormac's son is singing. The tune which he has is melodious. I think the lark's music sweet. Con desires to go to the summit of the hill with the artizan's son. James MacCormac is putting butter on a bit of the bread with a knife. He is drinking a drop of the cow's milk out of a cup with a spoon. Is this Patrick's day? Yes. The Son of God is great. I like the taste of the water of this well. Is that Bryan's son's friend on the top of the hillock? No. It is Con O'Brien. A friend of Con's son is mowing the grass. Catch that hen by the head. The hen's clutch is cold. What a *big* clutch it is! Yes. The hens are very hungry. Peter's grandson is in great pain. There is a bit of butter on the knife.

EXERCISE XX.

How are you, Niall? I am well, thank you, Con. How are you yourself? Middling, thank you. What news? Not a word. I am very cold to-day. Come here, my (O) lad. Bring a sod of turf and a little coal with you and put them on the fire on the hearth. Give me the tongs. Does the cold weather please this girl (Siorrac)? No. She is often very cold. Do you bring plenty of flour, meal, salt, coal and candles back with you from the town? Yes. We often give a little money to yon hag at the gate, but she does not think it enough. Bryan wants a new cloth coat. Do you say that Patrick's father is breaking the rod on his back with excess (tightening) of anger? Yes. He is mad with anger. I am sorry for that. He ought not to be angry on Patrick's Day. There is a big swelling on the kid's foot. Art and Con are fishermen now. They seize on the lobsters by the tail. They are not (do not be) afraid. They bring the fish to the market and sell them there. They bring the mast and the sail of the boat home with them. Is that a green flag on the heap of stones on the summit of yon hill? No. It is a blue flag. Is that a bird on a branch of yon tree? Yes. It is on the top of the branch. Do they say that the Englishman's father is dying with (the) hunger and thirst? Yes. He has nothing at all. The Irishman's son is very ill. Do you say that the top of his thumb is broken? Yes, and the top of his finger. Is the grandson of that man a priest yet? No. He is only a lad. It is James' son who is a priest. Do you (plur.) say that is the tailor on the platform? No. We say it is the baker. Is it not the doctor? No. If that is not Peter's son yonder, it is Con's son.

EXERCISE XXI.

Does the son of the baker make bread also? No. He is a boot-maker. He makes boots. James thinks that he is not a good bootmaker. It is little he knows about it. I do not like the doctor's son at all. Why do you not like him? I do not know. The musician's wife often gives some bread to the cripple's son. He "does be" hungry. What a *generous* woman she is! She is, but the tailor's son does not get anything from her. He needs some money, but she does not like him, and she does not give it to him. He is going to the bad entirely. He is a good musician, and he goes through the country playing on the pipes and singing. The money he has is too little for him, as he drinks too much ale. He often gets a shilling from the Englishman's wife. We do not grudge it to him. Who is that beside the doctor behind the coach? Is it Niall's friend? No. I believe it is Patrick's grandson, Thomas MacCormac. Is this Patrick's Day? Yes. We do not drink a drop of wine on that day. What do you think of the weather? The "butt" of the wind is bright. There is hardly a person in this town now. They are all going to America. It is a great loss. They ought to stay at home. Do you see those men on the top of the hill? Yes. Who are they? They are Peter's son and Thomas' friend in pursuit of the eagle's brood. The ship's boat is coming in for bread, butter, honey, salt and wine. It is coming in from the ship against the wind. They get the bread and the butter at the bakers' shops. I must go at once to meet them. Wait awhile, Con. I cannot wait, Peter. I am in a great hurry. Do you often get a drop of ale from the Irishman's father? No, but I get some milk. I prefer the ale, but the milk is better for me. Do you (plur.) see the lark on the

branch of yon tree? Yes, but I do not see the eagle. The little lark is afraid of the eagle. It is time for me to go home. Good-bye, Mary. Good-bye, Niall. Safe home.

EXERCISE XXII.

Go in, Mary. Why do you not go in? I am waiting for my mother. She is going for her cows. Does she go for them every morning? Yes. Go out for an armful of turf, Winifred. The fire is going out (ar). The top of the merchant's thumb is broken. He is in great pain. Send at once for the doctor and the priest. The piper's wife has toothache. Mary's husband is loosening the thong of his boot. Patrick's son is going to the railway station to meet his wife. He goes every day. Does this land belong to him? No. I hear that it belongs to his wife. The sow and her litter of young pigs are eating their fill (their enough) in the middle of the (pasture) field. We often do not eat any meat during the day. You ought to be hungry. Come here, girl. Listen to me. I am listening to you. Go down for the belt and the pipe which are beside the jug on the table which is in the middle of the floor. I want them immediately. Be off now at once. I cannot go now. I must go to meet my mother. She is coming down from Waterford on the train. The bootmaker's son desires to be working for the sake of his country. He takes a great interest in the cause of his country. The little mice go up on the table which is behind the door. They eat the bread off the plate and the butter off the spoon. They steal some honey too. They then come down again. Do you see the big rat on the wall above the window? Yes, and there is another rat beside it. There is a man falling down headlong from the top of the cliff over the sea. Mary's little lamb is beside the

kid in the middle of the road. The fisherman's grandson is up on the mountain looking for the rabbit. There is no good in him. He has no desire for work. My horses are in the middle of the (tillage) field.

EXERCISE XXIII.

How are you to-day, Peter. Middling, thank you, Con. How are you yourself, Con. Well, I am very ill. There is a big swelling on my jaw-bone. I am very sorry for that. You ought to send for the doctor. I do not like him. He does not know much. We are not intimate with one another. What is that in the barn? Is it the sheep's lamb? No. It is the sow's young pig. He is eating the meal. Come here, Mary. Bring in an armful of turf and put a sod behind the fire. My friend's son is hanging his hound on the branch of a tree. It is not much loss. The mare's foal is growing. Are you going to *Ireland* to-day, Niall? No. I cannot go to *Ireland*. I am going to *Scotland* to meet my friends. Take good care of yourself. The wind is strong and the clouds are black. Is an eel a fish? Yes. The eel cannot come out of the water. He must stay there. My father's hound has a rabbit in his mouth. He is often in pursuit of the rabbits on the mountain. Do you see the eagle in the sky over yonder hill near the sea? Yes. He is in pursuit of a lark. He cannot catch the lark. There are flies in the milk. Do you (plur.) often go down to the baker's shop for your bread? Yes, and we come up again (and we) very tired. This is a *high* mountain. Take hold of this rod, Thomas, and beat the merchant's hounds. They are eating the kid. My mother's servant girl goes up each morning to the (pasture) field for the cows and the mares. She brings them down to the land near my father's house. They remain there during the day eating grass. We do

not let **them** into the barley or oats. Is Art a prince still? No. He is a king now. He is a *good* king. Is Con the *tailor's* son? No. He is the *piper's* son. He knows Irish well (has good Irish). He does be working for the language in Waterford.

EXERCISE XXIV.

God bless you, Patrick. God and Mary bless you, Cormac. What is your opinion of the weather? Is it freezing now? No, but it is raining. I am glad of that. The ground is dry, and it needs heavy rain. Have you a lamb to sell? Yes. How much do you want for her? I think she is worth a pound. I am to go to the fair to-day to sell my cows. There are plenty of mares and sheep to be got at that fair. I often go there to buy pigs and asses. My mother's friend's son often comes up to the mountain from the sea to stay. Although he is getting old now, he is a lithe active man yet. He takes a great interest in the cause of his country and of her language. He has not the esteem of a button without an "eye" (foot) for the English (language). He says Irish is not going backwards now but going ahead. There is a pretty flower growing on the briar beside the road. The lad's dog is to be drowned. He does nothing but eating the rabbits. What is that on the hag's shoulder? It is a leather bag. The hag is tired. She does too much work for the sake of her lazy son. She goes to the market every day to buy bread, butter, meat and wine. *He* does nothing but singing and playing on the pipes, and smoking tobacco. He is very fond of music. Have you plenty of gooseberries to sell? Yes. Con, have you (your) enough money in your pocket to buy this table and chair? I want them at home. The floor is bare behind the door near the window.

The chairman is on the platform. The priest's friend is going up after him. The big rat is going up on the jamb of the door in pursuit of the mouse. The rat is afraid because he sees the cat's tail on the wall above the window. Is the prince's friend an Englishman? No. He is an Irishman. Does he get much gold to spend? He gets too much money. I grudge it to him. He does not think it worth his while to stay in Ireland although it is better for him.

EXERCISE XXV.

Why are you not to stay here to-day? I cannot wait now. I am in a great hurry. I am obliged to go to the fair of Granard to sell my white mare. I desire to buy a cow instead of her. Is it not better for you to send the mare to Scotland? No. She has a young foal, and it is a *long* way to Scotland. I do not think it worth while to go there. Tell me, what do you want for the black foal? I want a pound. That much is excessive (out of the way). I do not think he is worth a pound. It is not worth my while to buy the mare also. Can you come home now, Con? No. I wish to tell a story to the young folk. Which (cé acu) do you (plur.) prefer, children, a long story or a short story? We prefer to hear a short story. Where are Catherine's children? They are on the top of the coach going to the railway station to meet their young friend. She is coming down from Granard on the train. They brush and comb their fair hair every morning. The great musician's grandson desires to deceive the young merchant's friend. The blind piper's son goes to the harbour to steal the sails of the fisherman's friend's boat. He is stealing a mast of the boat also. Mary's father is a great fool. He desires to go to America and to leave his land, cows

and horses behind him. He is to go to Derry to-day. Tell him to stay at home. It is better for him. Has he enough money? He does not think it enough. Is that your purse of gold on the big chair? No. It is my father's purse. Is Con O'Brien your father? No. Cormac O'Brien is my father. He is a son of Con's. Con is an old man now. Is he a baker? No. He is a tailor. I am fonder of Con than of Cormac. Do you desire to fill this cup with milk? Yes. I like a drop of yon white cow's milk. The young lads are hungry and thirsty. Give them a drop of cold milk.

EXERCISE XXVI.

How is young Bryan's mother to-day? I hear she is very ill. Well, she is not. There is nothing wrong with her. There is not "the scrape of the fleshworm" on her. What a *queer* woman she is! She is. Her husband does not care a jot about her. Are you going to the fair of Waterford to-day to sell the little white mare's foal? No. I do not wish to sell him. Do you (plur.) see the brown cow in the middle of yon little bare green field beside the big white house? Yes, but we cannot see her well. Do you see the wife of the nice young doctor (and she) combing her soft fair hair? No, but I see the good prudent mother of the little fair-haired girl. Do you hear the sweet music of the little white bird on the straight branch of the withered tree behind this high house? No. I cannot hear it. You ought to go to hear it. I prefer the music of the little birds to the music of the blind piper on the big pipes. Send at once for the young doctor. Say to him not to delay as the top of my thumb is broken. There are red flowers growing on the briar beside the white flowers. Say to the son of yon withered hag not to lay the basket of soft wet

turf on the little chair beside the big wide table. You ought to go to the railway station to meet Thomas' young child. He is to come home to-day from a big school in Waterford. What is that behind the little black kid beside the high wall near the big gate? I think it is the white sheep's lamb. Do you desire to buy some Irish horses? Yes. I think it is worth my while to buy this nice Irish mare's foal. I think he is worth much money. Niall, go down for the handle of the little short blunt knife which is in the right pocket of the red coat on the big chair beside the little window. Bring it up to me at once. I cannot find it. Are you to remain inside during this wet day? Yes. I must stay in. We do not like the son of the little tailor. We ought to beat him. I do not like to beat any person.

EXERCISE XXVII.

Con, have you any work to do to-day? No. I have done it. Has young James' father written the letter yet? No. He is writing it now. I come every day to the market near the big town to see the butter sold. The nice big Irishman's wife is selling it yonder now. It is sold by her during the market each day. Has the workman thrust his spade in the clay yet? No, but he is thrusting it now. Why have you not eaten and drunk sufficient? Have you not enough to eat and drink? I have enough. I am satisfied. Plenty of music is played by the piper's son during the day. Very little money is spent each day by the baker's wife although she has to pay for much meat and wine. Much work is done by her during the day. She does it for the sake of her generous husband and her young son. They are to come home from America to-day. She desires to go to meet the ship. She must depart at once. The ships must go against the big wind.

The big wind has torn the sails of the little ship. We see the big lobsters caught every day by the fishermen. They are catching them now. Sit down and warm yourself, Niall. What do you (plur.) want to-day? Is it a purse of gold? We leave it to yourself. We do not want much money although we are losing it every day. Do you see your father's torn coat? No, but I see a coat torn by the little child now. Your father is mad with excess of rage about it. Is it humbugging *us* you are, Con? No. It is the young prince's steward I am humbugging on account of his big red nose. The land is destroyed by the bad weather. It is raining every day. The cows are dying with hunger. It is a great loss. The candles are lighted every morning by the big priest's lad. The blind woman's hound is to be drowned. She does not like to hang him. He is being drowned now. It is not much loss. I must go home now. I am in a great hurry. Wait awhile, Thomas. I cannot wait. I have to go after the doctor's grandson. Good-bye. Good-bye.

APPENDIX.

1. In Munster there is hardly any difference between the broad o or t and the slender o or t . They are both pronounced broad. In Connacht and Ulster the slender o is pronounced like the d in *duty*, as it is pronounced in Ireland, *i.e.*—almost like the j in *Jew*. Likewise the slender t in those provinces is like the t in *tune*, as it is pronounced in Ireland, *i.e.*—almost like the ch in *chew*.

2. The rules for the pronunciation of l and n differ somewhat in Munster and Connacht. In the former province the difference between the consonants when broad and slender is not as marked as in Connacht where they are followed by a slight y sound when slender. In Connacht ll and nn always have their broad sound when in apposition with a broad vowel, and their slender when in apposition with a slender vowel, but there is a more complicated rule for the pronunciation of single l and n (O'Growney) :—

- (a.) Between vowels and at the end of words, when preceded by a vowel, they have always the sound of the English l and n .
- (b.) At the beginning of words, if followed by a vowel, they have either the broad or slender sound according to the vowel in apposition.
- (c.) If in apposition with the gutturals c or g , or the labials b , p or p , they are always sounded like English l or n .
- (d.) If in apposition to o , n , t , l , m , r , r (the consonants in the sentence—*don't let me stir*)—the l or n is pronounced broad or slender according to the vowel adjoining them.

3. In most parts of Ireland the slender r , preceded by i and followed by e , in such words as máire , náire , &c., is pronounced like *ir-e*, but in North Connacht and also in Co. Clare it is sounded more like *ir-ye*, *e.g.*— máire is pronounced almost like *Mauirya*.

4. In Munster a or o before m , ll , or nn , and a before ng , if occurring in *monosyllables*, are pronounced like *ow* in *how*, *e.g.*— am , tom , mall , poll , ann , oonn . i also is pronounced long in the same positions.

5. There are many exceptions to the rule that o is pronounced in Ulster like *aw* in *thaw*, *e.g.*—It is pronounced like *o* in *go* in the following among other words— brión , comha , comhartha , comhair , comhnaróe , Doimnac , Doimnall , foğhair , lón , móin , móir , rón , rrón , táitnéona , tógaim , &c. [Craig].

6. In Munster the short diphthongs $e\Delta$, $i\phi$, Δi , ϕi , $u i$ and $e i$ have a different pronunciation to that given in the table when they occur in monosyllables (or some words formed from monosyllables) before ll , nn , m and ng . :—

eΔ is pronounced like <i>yow</i> , e.g.—in ceΔnn.				
iφ " " <i>yoo</i> , e.g.—in φionn.				
Δi	} are "	" <i>i</i> in <i>fire</i> , e.g.—in	{ Δimφiφ. φiem. moill. Suim.	
e i				
φ i				
} are " " <i>ee</i> in <i>see</i> , e.g.—in				
u i				

In Connemara $e\Delta$ and Δ before nn is pronounced like *aw*.

7. Words spelled with $\acute{e}\Delta$ may also be spelled with eu , but the Gaelic League has adopted the former as the official spelling. In some parts of Munster eu has the sound of ee - u , e.g.— $Sgeut$ (skee-ul).

8. In some words such as ϕioc and ϕiom , $i\phi$ is pronounced like *you* in *young*. At the beginning of some words it is pronounced like u , e.g.— $i\phi\Delta\phi$, $i\phi\Delta i\phi e$.

9. In many words ϕi is pronounced in Connacht like *e* in *let*, e.g.— $coill$, $coi\phi ce$, $coi\phi$, $\phi i\phi i\phi i\phi$, &c. In Connemara and in parts of Munster ϕi is sounded like *i* in *fire* in many words such as $coill$, $\phi i\phi i\phi i\phi\Delta\phi$, &c.

10. $\Delta i\phi$ and $\Delta i\phi$ in monosyllables are sounded in Munster and in Connemara like long *aw* and short *aw* respectively. In the rest of Connacht and in Ulster they are sounded somewhat like *oi* long and short, e.g.— $ca i\phi$, $\phi la i\phi$, $\Delta i\phi$, $\phi a i\phi$, &c.

11. In Munster ϕ and m broad at the beginning of words are sounded like *vw* if they come before a long vowel, e.g.— $\Delta \phi\Delta\phi$, but like *w* when they come before a short vowel, e.g.— $\Delta \phi a\phi\phi e$. In some parts of Munster they get the *vw* sound in both cases. In Connemara also the same sound is found. In East Ulster ϕ and m broad are always pronounced *v* except before Δi and $u i$.

12. Initial cn and mn are pronounced respectively like cn and mn in Connacht and Ulster, e.g.— $cnoc$, $mn\Delta$.

13. Δca seems to be pronounced $\Delta c\acute{u}$ in most parts of Ireland, but in Galway and Aran is pronounced Δcab . In Galway the accent in Δgam , Δgat , &c., falls on the first syllable, but in Munster and in North Connacht it falls upon the second. The ϕ of $\Delta ga\phi$ is silent in Galway.

14. $\phi e i$ is used in Munster, $\phi e i\phi$ in Connacht and Ulster. ϕeo is used in most of Munster, $\phi eo\Delta$ in Clare, ϕeob in Connemara and Aran, and $\phi eob\Delta$ in the rest of Connacht and Ulster.

15. The word *maic* is pronounced like *maw* in Munster, in South Galway, and in Aran. In the rest of Connacht and in Ulster it is pronounced like *my* with the sound of *é* at the end, but in all of Connacht it has the sound of *maw* in the idiom, *ir maic le*, and in the expression *com maic le*, as good as.

16. *uaim*, *uait*, &c., are pronounced in Connacht and Ulster somewhat like *wem*, *wetch*, *wy*, *wy-he*, *wenn*, *wew*, *woofa*. *uata* is pronounced *vwohb* in Connemara. *uair* is pronounced *oo-ig* in Munster.

17. *uóib* is used in Munster ; *uóibta* (*prond. uópa*) in Connacht, except in Connemara where it is sounded *uób* ; *uóibta* in Ulster. The Ulster sound resembles that of Connacht, as the Ulster *ao* is pronounced like the French *u* (See § 7, Obs. 1).

18. The aspiration of *l* and *n* mentioned in § 10, Obs. 1, and in § 68 is most marked in Co. Galway. It is much less marked in North Connacht, and is not observed at all in Munster or in Ulster.

19. *téig* or *téir* *ré* is often pronounced *téir* *ré* in Ulster.

20. *raib* is pronounced *ró* in Ulster ; *ruw* in North Connacht ; *ruv* in South Connacht ; and *rev* in Munster.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

<i>acc.</i> , accusative.	M., Munster.
<i>adj.</i> , adjective.	<i>m.</i> , masculine.
<i>adv.</i> , adverb.	N., North.
<i>adv. phr.</i> , adverbial phrase.	<i>n.</i> , noun.
<i>assert.</i> , assertive.	<i>neg.</i> , negative.
C., Connacht.	<i>nom.</i> , nominative.
<i>comp.</i> , comparative.	<i>num. adj.</i> , numeral adjective.
<i>conj.</i> , conjunction, conjunctive.	<i>pl.</i> , plural.
<i>contr.</i> , contraction.	<i>poss. adj.</i> , possessive adjective.
<i>dat.</i> , dative.	<i>prep.</i> , preposition.
<i>def. art.</i> , definite article.	<i>prep. phr.</i> , prepositional phrase.
<i>disj.</i> , disjunctive.	<i>prep. pron.</i> , prepositional pronoun.
<i>distrib.</i> , distributive.	<i>pron.</i> , pronoun.
<i>emph.</i> , emphatic.	<i>prond.</i> , pronounced.
<i>f.</i> , feminine.	<i>rel.</i> , relative.
<i>gen.</i> , genitive.	S., South.
<i>id.</i> , the same.	<i>super.</i> , superlative.
<i>indef. pron.</i> , indefinite pronoun.	<i>tr.</i> , transitive.
<i>interrog. part.</i> , interrogative particle.	U., Ulster.
<i>intr.</i> , intransitive.	<i>v.</i> , verb.
<i>irreg.</i> , irregular.	<i>v. adj.</i> , verbal adjective.
<i>lit.</i> , literally.	<i>v. n.</i> , verbal noun.
	<i>voc.</i> , vocative.

VOCABULARY.

IRISH-ENGLISH.

Δ, *sign of voc. case*, O, causes aspiration.

Δ, *rel. pron.*, who, which, that, in whom, in which, all that, all who.

Δ *poss. adj.* his, her, it's, their. See § 68, Rule 4; 73, Rule 1.

Δ, *prep.*, = *i*, in. See § 73, Rule 3.

Δ', contraction of *def. art.* and of *inter. part.*

Δb, See § 48.

Δβαιν, (le), *v. tr. irreg. i.*, say (to); *v. n.*, μάδ; *v. adj.*, μάδτε. See § 93.

Δετ, *conj.*, but; *prond.* Δε' ní fuil Δετ, there is only.

Δειν, *n. m. i.*, *gen.* Δειν, air.

Δς, *prep.*, at. Idiom, τὰ ré Δςam, I have it (*lit.*, it is at me). *Prep. pron.*, see § 47.

Δςur, *conj.*, and, as. Sometimes Δ'r and ιr.

Δice, *n. proximity*. Used in *prep. phr.*, ι n-Δice, in the proximity of, near, (*followed by gen.*) or ι n-Δice le (*followed by dat.*).

Διλ, *n. f. 2.*, pleasure, wish. Idiom—ιr Διλ liom é, it is a pleasure with me, I like it.

Διλλ (paill, M.), *n. f. 2.*, *pl.*, Διλλτε, Διλλταδα (paillte, M.), a cliff.

Διμριν, *n. f. 2.*, weather, time; Δr Διμριν, in service, on hire; cuir Διμριν Δr, hire, employ (servants, &c.)

Δινm, *n. m.* (C. and U.), *f.* (M.) 2 and 3., *gen.*, Δινme, Δινma, *pl.*, Δινme, Δινmneaδα, Δινmanna, a name. See § 64.

Διρρι, *n.*, a meeting. Used in *prep. phr.*, ι n-Διρρι, to meet (*followed by gen.*), e.g., Δς ουl ι n-Διρρι Δn řir, going to meet (*lit.*, in the meeting of) the man.

Διρε, *n. f. 4.*, care, attention. Ταβαιν Διρε ουit řéin, take care of yourself.

Διρρεαδ, *n. m. i.*, money, silver.

Διρ, *n.*, side. Used in *prep. phr.* le h-Διρ, by the side of, b sí'e (*followed by gen.*); and in *adv. phr.* Διρ Διρ, back, e.g.—τὰ ři Δς τεαδτ Δr Δ h-Διρ, she is coming back.

Διρτεαδ, *adj.*, queer, curious; *comp.*, níor Διρτιζε.

Διτ, *n. f. 2.*, *pl.*, Διτε, Διτεanna, Διτεαδα, a place.

Δι, *n. m. i.*, a brood, a clutch (of fowl), a litter (of pigs, &c.), the young of any animal.

Διβα, *n. f. 5*, *gen.*, Διban, *dat.*, Διbain, Scotland.

Διluinn, *adj.*, beautiful; *comp.*, níor Διlne. See § 121.

Δm, *n. m. 3.*, *pl.*, Δmanna, Δmann-ta, time. Τὰ ré ι n-Δm Δςam, it is time for me.

Δmαδán, *n. m. i.*, a fool.

Δn, *def. art.*, the. See řeo (řo), řin (řoin), řiúo (řúo).

Δn, the interrogative particle.

Δníor, *adv.*, up, upwards (motion towards). Τὰ ré Δς τεαδτ Δníor, he is coming up (from below). See řuap.

Δnn, *prep. pron.*, in him or it. See § 51.

Δnnřeo (C. and U.), *adv.*, here.

annrín (C. and U.), *adv.*, there.
 annriú (C. and U.), *adv.*, yonder.
 annro (M.), *adv.*, here.
 annroin (M.), *adv.*, there.
 annriú (M.), *adv.*, yonder.
 anoir, *adv.*, now.
 anuap, *adv.*, down, downwards (motion towards). Tá ré as teaect anuap, he is coming down (from above). See ríop.
 aoir, *n. f. 2.*, age. Idiom—*as* 'oul cùn aoire (or i n-aoir), getting old (*lit.*, going to age).
 aol, *n. m. 1.*, lime.
 aon, *indef. pron.*, any (*prond.*, éan in M. and C., an in Ulster); causes aspiration.
 aon, *num. adj.*, one. Causes aspiration, and the noun is usually followed by amáin, only; *e.g.*—aon fear amáin, one man.
 aonac, *n. m. 1.*, *pl.*, aonaiḡe or aontaiḡe, a fair. Ar an aonac, at the fair.
 aor, *n. m. 3.*, folk, people; an t-aor ós, the young people; aor ceoil, musicians, musical people.
 ar, *prep.*, on. Idioms, see § 64. *Prep. pron.*, see § 67. Tá orm or tá ré air agam, I have to.
 ár (*prond. ur*), *poss. adj.*, our (causes eclipsis).
 arán, *n. m. 1.*, bread. The accent is on the last syllable.
 ar, *adj.*, high, tall; *comp.*, níor áirde, áirde, aoirde.
 arúán, *n. m. 1.*, a hillock, a raised place, a platform, a stage.
 arís, *adv.*, again. Often *prond.* arís.
 art, *n. m. 1.*, Art (a man's name).
 ar, *prep.*, out of; ar éirinn, from Ireland. See § 72, Rule 5. Excep.
 aral, *n. m. 1.*, an ass, a donkey.
 ac, *n. m. 1.*, a swelling.

átar, *n. m. irreg. gen.*, átar, *pl.*, áitreaca, a father.
 átar, *n. m. 1.*, joy, gladness. Idiom—tá átar orm faoi rin (or mar ḡeall air rin), I am glad of that, I am joyful about that.
 bacós, *n. f. 2.*, an armful.
 báo, *n. m. 1.*, a boat. báo takes a *fem. pron.* in parts of Connacht.
 bailé, *n. m. 4.*, *pl.*, bailte or bailteača (C.), townland, a town, home. *as* baile or 'ra' mbailé, at home; ar baile or ó baile, from home; a baile (*contr.* from cùn an baile), to home.
 bain, *v. tr. 1.*, snatch, take, cut, (a stick, &c.) dig (potatoes, &c.), mow, reap, cull (flowers, &c.); *v. n.*, bainc; *v. adj.*, baince. buin (*v. n.*, buinc) in U. and M.; buain (*v. n.* buaint) in M. Bain means to take a thing which is not offered; ḡlac, to take a thing which is offered; tós, to take = to lift. bain le, belong to, pertain to, interfere with; bain oe, to take off. ní fuil aon bainc agam leir, I have nothing to do with it.
 bainne, *n. m. 4.*, milk.
 báit, *v. tr. 1.*, drown; *v. n.*, báiteaó; *v. adj.*, báitte.
 balb, *adj.*, dumb.
 ball, *n. m. 1.*, a spot, a member, a limb. Used in *adv. phr.* ar ball, presently, just now, by and by.
 balla (palla, M.), *n. m. 4.*, a wall.
 bán, *adj.*, white, fair-haired; *comp.*, níor báine.
 banb, *n. m. 1.*, a young pig.
 barámail, *n. f. 3.*, *gen.*, barámaila, an opinion. Takes a *masc. pron.*—*e.g.*—'ré mo barámail, it is my opinion.

báirí, n. m. i., top, summit, acme. Idiom—**as baint báirí u'á céile**, excelling one another.

barramail, adv., middling, nicely.

bár, n. m. i., death. Idiom—**as raḡáil báir**, dying (*lit.*, getting death); **i nioct báir**, le h-uict báir, dying; **ar buille báir**, i n-uóact báir, on the point of death.

beas, adj., small, little (*usually prond. b-yug*); *comp. irreg.*, níor luḡa. Idioms—**ir beas liom é**, I think it little, too small; **ní beas liom é**, I think it enough, I am satisfied with it; **ní beas uim é**, it is enough for me; **ir beas orm é**, I do not like it at all; **ir beas má tá**, there is hardly; **ir beas naḡ bfuil ré**, he is almost; **ní fuil a beas ná a móir asam**, I have nothing at all; **ir beas uime**, it is few persons. *Cf.* móir.

beagán, n. m. i., a little, a small quantity (followed by the *gen.*).

béal, n. m. i., gen., béil, a mouth.

bealaḡ, n. m. i., a way, a roadway. Idioms—**ar bealaḡ**, out of the way, excessive; **cun bealaḡ**, away. See § 80.

bean, n. f. irreg., gen., mná, *dat.*, mnaoi, *pl.*, mná, a woman, a wife.

beann, n. f. 2., gen., beinne, a mountain peak; heed, regard. Idiom—**ní fuil don beann (or binn) asam air**, I do not care a jot about him, I pay no heed to him.

beannaict, n. f. 3., a blessing. Idiom—**beannaict leat**, good-bye. Reply—**beannaict Dé leat**, the blessing of God with you, or **go roimbiḡiú Dia uuit**, may God prosper you.

beannuḡ, v. tr. 2., bless; v. n. beannuḡaḡ; *v. adj.*, beannuḡte. **beannuḡim oo**, I salute (*lit.*, I bless to).

béarla, n. m. 4., English (language).

beata, n. f. 4 and 5., gen., beata or beataḡ, *dat.*, beata or beataḡ, life. Idioms—**'sé oo beata (C. and U)**, **Dia oo beata (M.)**, all hail! **tá ré i n-a beataḡ**, he is alive (*lit.*, in his life).

beir, v. tr. irreg. i., bear, carry; *v. n.*, bheir; *v. adj.*, beirte. **beir ar**, catch, seize, overtaké; **beir gheim béil ar**, seize by the mouth; **beir ar earball air**, seize him by the tail.

beirim, I give. See § 92.

beir, v. n., being; **a beir**, to be.

beo, adj., pl., beoḡa, alive; *comp.*, níor beo. After the word **Dé**, the genitive is irregular, as—**mac Dé bí**, the Son of the Living God.

beoir, n. f. 5., gen., beoraḡ, beer.

binn, adj., melodious, sweet (to ear); *comp.*, níor binne. Idiom—**ir binn liom é**, I think it melodious, I like it.

bíonn, v. irreg., am, art, is, are (*frequentative*). See § 42.

biopán, n. m. i., a pin.

bí, n. f. in idiom ar bí, at all, any (*lit.*, on life), *e.g.*—**ní'l polar ar bí ann**, there is not any light in it.

blar, n. m. i., a taste; **blar airáin**, a taste of bread = some bread; **ní fuil blar maiteara ann**, there is no (*lit.*, not a taste of) good in it.

blát, n. m. (C. and U.), f. (M.) 3., gen., bláta, *pl.*, blátanna, a flower, a blossom. Idiom—**pá blát**, prosperous, happy.

bó, *n. f. irreg. gen.*, bó, *dat.*, buin, *pl.*, ba, *dat. pl.*, buaið, a cow.

boğ, *adj.*, soft; *comp.*, níor buige.

boğ, *v. tr. i.*, move, soften; *v. n.*, boğað; *v. adj.*, boğta.

bóro, *n. m. i., gen.*, bóiro or búiro, a table.

bor, *n. f. 2.*, palm of the hand. Idioms—*ar an bpointe boire*, *le iompoð ro boire*, immediately, on the spot, on the instant.

bótar, *n. m. i., pl.*, bóitre, a road. *Bótar iarmh,* a railway (*lit.*, road of iron).

braoán, *n. m. i.*, a salmon.

braon, *n. m. i., pl.*, braoin, braona or braonaða, a drop.

brat, *n. m. i., pl.* brait and brataða, a cloak, a flag, a banner.

breat, *n. m. i., gen.*, brie, *pl.*, brie, a trout.

breas, *n. f. 2.*, a lie.

brian, *n. m. i., gen.*, brian, Bryan.

brur, *v. tr. i.*, break; *v. n.*, brur-*ead*; *v. adj.*, brurte.

bruc, *n. m. i., gen.*, bruc, *pl.*, id., a badger.

bróo, *n. m. i.*, pride, gladness, joy. Idiom—*tá bróo oim raol rin* (or *marí geall air rin*), I am glad of that, I am proud (or joyful) about that.

brós, *n. f. 2.*, a boot.

brón, *n. m. i.*, sorrow; *tá brón oim*, I am sorry, sorrowful.

buail, *v. tr. i.*, strike; *v. n.*, bua-*lad*; *v. adj.*, buailte. Idioms—*buail an cloğ*, ring (*lit.*, strike) the bell; *buail irteað* (or *amað*), go in (or out); *buail fút*, sit down (*lit.*, strike under you).

bun, *n. m. i.*, a bottom, foundation. Idiom—*cuir ar bun*, establish, found (school, &c.).

bun, *poss. adj.*, your (*pl.*), causes eclipsis. See § 73.

Cá, *interrog. part.*, where? Causes eclipsis. See § 73, Rule 4.

ca, *neg. part.*, not. Used only in Ulster. Causes eclipsis. See § 73, Rule 4.

cao (M.), *interrog. pron.*, what?

caire (U. and N. C.), *interrog. pron.*, what?

cail, *n. f. 2.*, reputation. Idiom—*tá cail maite ar art*, Art has a good reputation.

cailín, *n. m. 4.*, a girl; takes a *fem. pron.* *Cailín aimirie*, a servant girl.

cail, *v. tr. i.*, lose; *v. n.*, cail-*ead* or *cailleamaint*; *v. adj.*, cailte. *Cailte* has also the secondary meaning of *dead*.

cailleac, *n. f. 2.*, an old woman, a hag.

cáin, *n. f. 3 and 5., gen.*, cána and cánað, *pl.*, cána and cánaða, a tax.

cait, *v. tr. i.*, throw, consume, spend, waste, wear; *v. n.*, caiteam; *v. adj.*, caitte. The *v. n.* is used in the *prep. phr.*, *i gcaiteam*, during (followed by the *gen.*).

Caitlín, *n. f. 4.*, Catherine (a woman's name).

canor, *interrog. pron.*, how?

cao, *n. f. 4., pl.*, caoite, a way, method, condition. *Cé (an) caoi (a) bfuil tú*, what way are you? *Tá caoi maite air*, he is in good circumstances, he is well off; *cuir caoi ar*, repair, mend; *i gcaoi ir* (= *agur*) *go*, so that; *ar caoi ar bít*, at any rate.

caora, *n. f. 5., gen.*, caorað, *pl.*, caorigh, a sheep.

can, form of *ca*, used before the verb *ir*.

capall, *n. m. i.*, *pl.*, capall or caple, a horse. In C. it means a mare and takes a *fem. pron.*

capa, *n. m. 5.*, *gen.*, capa, *pl.*, cáiphe, a friend. Capa is used for the *nom.* in C.

carbao, *n. m. i.*, a coach, carriage. Carbao coitcinn, an omnibus (*lit.*, a common coach).

car, *n. m. i.*, a heap, a pile of stones.

carán, *n. m. i.*, a path.

cat, *n. m. i.*, a cat.

cataoir, *n. f. 5.*, *gen.*, cataoir, *pl.*, cataoir, a chair.

cé, *interrog. pron.*, who?

cé go (cío or gío go), *conj.*, although.

céanna, *adj.*, same. Mar an gcéanna, likewise, also.

ceann, *n. m. i.*, *gen.*, cinn, *dat.*, ceann or cinn, *pl.*, cinn, a head. Used in the following *prep. phrs.* (all followed by the *gen.*)—*or* cinn, over, above; *i* gceann, *i* gcinn or pá ceann, at the end of. *E.g.*—pá ceann bliana, in (or at the end of) a year; téigim *i* gcinn oibre, I go to work; *as* dul éun cinn, progressing, going ahead; *i* n-iair a cinn, headlong.

ceannaire, *n. m. 4.*, *pl.*, ceannaire, a merchant, a dealer, a buyer.

ceannuis, *v. tr. 2.*, buy; *v. n.*, ceanna; *v. adj.*, ceannuis.

cearc, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.*, carc, *dat.*, carc, *pl.*, carca, a hen.

céaró (S. C.), *interrog. pron.*, what? It is a contraction for cé fuó?

cearr in idiom—*ar* cearr, wrong. ceart, *adj.*, right, just; *comp.*, níor cearte. Idiom—*ir* ceart uirt, it is right for you, you ought.

ceart, *n. m. i.*, *gen.*, ceirt, right, justice, equity. Idiom—*tá an ceart asat*, you are right.

céile, *n. f. 4.*, a companion, a spouse. Used to form the *reciprocal pronouns*—*ó* (*n-a*) céile, from each—other; *le* (*n-a*) céile, together; *mar a* céile, like each other, alike; *trí n-a* céile, in confusion, without any order; *oiréas le* céile, as much as each other; *i n-iair a* céile, *i leabair a* céile, *ro réir a* céile, *ar a* céile and *ar éas an a* céile, one after the other, gradually, in succession.

ceirt, *n. f. 2.*, *pl.*, ceirteanna, a question. Idiom—*cuir ceirt air*, question him, put a question on him; *tá ceirt asam ort*, I have a question for you.

ceo, *n. m. irreg.*, *gen.*, ceois or ciac, *dat.*, ceo, *pl.*, ceoča, ceoča or ciac, a fog, a jot.

ceol, *n. m. i.*, music.

ceoltóir, *n. m. 3.*, a musician.

cia, *interrog. pron.*, who?

ciall, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.*, céille, *dat.*, céill, sense. *San céill* or *san ciall*, foolish, without sense.

cill, *n. f. 2.*, a church.

Cill Dara, *n. f.*, Kildare.

cinnce, *adj.*, certain; *adv.*, go cinnce, certainly; *comp.*, níor cinnce.

cinn, see ceann.

cionnoir, *interrog. adv.*, how? Canoir (in Kerry).

ciór, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.*, círe, a comb.

ciúin, *adj.*, calm, quiet; *comp.*, níor ciúine.

clábar, *n. m. i.*, mud.

clár, *n. m. i.*, *pl.*, clárača, a board, a table, a programme. Clár oibre, a programme of work; clár ceoil, a programme of music.

clíab, *n. m. i., gen.,* cléib, basket; thorax, chest.

clóg, *n. m. i.,* a clock, a bell. uair an éluig, hour (of the clock); cé méad uo élog é, cao uo élog é, what o'clock is it? (*lit.*, how much of the clock is it?)

cloip, *v. tr. irreg. i.,* see cluin and § 104.

clú, *n. m. (C. and U.), f. (M.) 4.,* fame. Idiom—*τά clú móir* (or *móir*) *ar art*, Art is very famous.

cluap, *n. f. 2.,* an ear. Idiom—*cuirim cluap orm*, I listen attentively.

cluim or cloip, *v. tr. irreg. i.,* hear; *v. n.,* clor, cluirint, cluirtin, cluirteál, cluirint and cluirteál. See § 104. Idiom—*ir clor uom*, I hear.

cnaipe, *n. m. 4., pl.,* cnaipí, a button. Idiom—*ní fuil meap cnaipe san cor aзам aip*, I have not the esteem of an eyeless (*lit.*, footless) button for him.

cnám, *n. m. 3.,* a bone.

coill, *n. f. 2., pl.,* coillte, a wood.

coinne, *n. f. 4.,* a meeting, opposition. Used in *prep. phrs.* (followed by *gen.*)—*fa coinne*, for (after verbs of motion); *i gcoinne*, to meet, for (after verbs of motion), against.

coinneal, *n. f. 2., gen.,* coinnle, *pl.,* coinnlí, a candle.

coinnín, *n. m. 4.,* a rabbit.

cóir, *adj.,* right, just; *comp. irreg.,* níor córa. Idiom—*ir cóir óuit*, it is right for you, you ought.

coirce, *n. m., 4.,* oats.

Conn, *n. m. i., gen.,* Cuinn, Con (a man's name).

cor, *n. in adv. phrases,* ar cor ar bit, ar don cor, i n-aon cor, by any means, at all.

corcán, *n. m. i.,* a pot.

Cormac, *n. m. i.,* Cormac (a man's name).

corn, *n. m. i., gen.,* cuirn, *pl.* coirneada, a goblet, a tumbler.

cor, *n. f. 2.,* a leg (from the knee down), a foot. San cor, without a foot (at all); san cor, wanting one foot. See cnaipe. Cor is used in the *prep. phr.*, le cor or cuir, by the foot of, beside (followed by *gen.*).

cráin, *n. f. 5., gen.* cránac, *pl.* cránača, a sow.

crann, *n. m. i., pl.,* crainn or crainnte, a tree, a mast.

cré, *n. f. 4.,* clay.

créad (C.), *interrog. adj. =* cé iú, what?

créarós, *n. f. 2.,* clay.

creir, *v. tr. i.,* believe; *v. n.,* creireamaint, creiream or creireál; *v. adj.,* creirte.

críon, *adj.,* withered; *comp.,* níor críne.

críona, *adj.,* wise, prudent; *comp.,* níor críona.

crior, *n. m. i and 3., gen.,* cuir or creara, *pl.,* creara, a belt, a girdle.

crúircín, *n. m. 4.,* a pitcher, a jug.

cruit, *n. f. 2., pl.,* cruiteanna, a harp, a hump. Tá cruit aзам, I have a harp; tá cruit orm, I have a hump.

cú, *n. f. 5., gen.,* con, *dat.,* coin, *pl.,* coin or cona, a hound.

cuan, *n. m. i., pl.,* cuanta, a harbour.

cuibread, *adj.,* passable, middling; *adv.,* go cuibread (M.), middling; *comp.,* níor cuibríge.

cuis, *n. f. 3 gen.,* cois, *pl.,* coisá or coisana, a share or portion. Idiom—*mo cuis aipisio*, my money (*lit.*, my share of money). Usually not declined in the latter idiom.

cuireaíct, *n. f. 3.*, company. Used in *prep. phr.*, *i gcuireaíct*, along with, in the company of (followed by *gen.*).

cuiteoḡ, *n. f. 2.*, a fly.

cuir, *v. tr. 1.*, put, send, sow, bury; *v. n.*, cuir; *v. adj.*, cuirṫa. Idioms—cuir ar bun, establish; tá ré aḡ cuir faoi i néirinn, he is settling down (or staying) in Ireland. See ríoc, ríor, ruim and rpéir.

cúl, *n. m. 1.*, back. Used in *prep. phr.*, ar cúl, behind, on the back of (followed by *gen.*); and in *adv. phr.*, ar gcúl, backwards.

cum, *prep.*. See cun.

cuma, *adj.*, equal. Idiom—ir cuma liom, I think it equal, I do not care; ir cuma dom, it is equal to me, it is no business of mine, it does not concern me; ar nór cuma liom, in an indifferent manner; ar cuma ar bit, at any rate.

cun (cum), *prep.*, to, towards (followed by *gen.*); 'un in C. and U.

cupán, *n. m. 1.*, a cup.

ḡá, *conj.*, if. See § 73, Rule 4.

ḡaḡa (or ṫaḡa), *n. m. 4.*, a jot, a whit, anything. ní fuit ḡaḡa aḡam, I have nothing.

ḡall, *adj.*, blind; *comp.*, níor ḡaille.

ḡán, *n. m. 1.*, *pl.*, ḡánta, a poem.

ḡaoir, *adj.*, dear, expensive; *comp.*, níor ḡaoirne,

ḡe, *prep.*, of, off. See § 72, Rules 5 and 6. Usually pronounced ḡo.

ḡeamán, *n. m. 1.*, a demon. ḡeamán is often used as a kind of mild expletive, a little stronger than ní, e.g.—ḡeamán fíor aḡam, dickens a bit of me knows.

ḡéan, *v. tr. irreg. 1.*, make, do; *v. n.*, ḡéanaím (*prond.* ḡionaḡo in C., ḡeanaḡo in U.); *v. adj.*, ḡéanta. See § 98.

ḡearḡ, *adj.*, red; *comp.*, níor ḡearḡe. Idiom—ar ḡearḡ-ḡuile, stark mad, in a terrible rage.

ḡear, *adj.*, pretty, nice, right (side), south; *comp.*, níor ḡearpe. Idiom—ir ḡear liom ríuḡat, I think it nice to walk, I enjoy walking.

ḡeirir, *n. f. 2.*, haste, hurry. Idiom—tá ḡeirir móir oim, I am in a great hurry.

ḡeirím, *v. irreg. 1.*, I say. See § 93.

ḡia, *n. m. irreg. gen.*, ḡé, *pl.*, ḡéite or ḡée, God.

ḡiaḡo, *n.*, a track, wake, used in *prep. phr.*, i nḡiaḡo, after, in the wake of (followed by the *gen.*). See céite.

ḡiallaio, *n. f. 2.*, *pl.*, ḡiallaioeáca, a saddle.

ḡíot, *v. tr. 1.*, sell, pay (M.); *v. n.*, ḡíot; *v. adj.*, ḡíolta. ḡíoltaim le ar, I sell to for

ḡíreac, *adj.*, straight, upright, just; *adv.*, go ḡíreac, exactly, perpendicularly, straightly; *comp.*, níor ḡíreḡe.

ḡo, *prep.*, to, for. See § 72, Rules 5 and 6: ḡo'n = ḡo an, to the.

ḡoḡtúir, *n. m. 3.*, *gen.*, ḡoḡtúra, *pl.* ḡoḡtúirí, a doctor.

ḡoíḡ, *n. f. 4.*, a way, manner, opinion. Idioms—ir ḡoíḡ liom, I think; rin a' ḡoíḡ (U.) that is the way.

ḡoíre, *n. f. 4.*, Derry.

ḡonaíct, *n. f. 3.*, *gen.*, ḡonaícta, evil, misfortune, badness. Idiom—aḡaíoul cun ḡonaícta, getting worse, disimproving, (*lit.*, going to badness). It takes a *masc. pron.*

ῥοναῖρ, *n. m. i.*, *gen.* ῥοναίρ, misfortune, ill-luck.

ῥονν, *adj.*, brown, brown-haired; *comp.*, νίορ ῥοιννε.

ῥοῖαρ, *n. m. i.*, *pl.* ῥοίρε or ῥοίρε (M.), a door.

ῥόταιν, *n. f. 2 and 4*, *gen.* ῥόταине (M.), ῥόταιν (C.), sufficiency, enough. Τά μο ῥόταιν ἀρῖστὸ ἀγαν, I have enough (*lit.*, my enough of) money.

ῥυρεος, *n. f. 2.*, a briar.

ῥυρῖο, *v. tr. i.*, close, shut, move; *v. n.*, ῥυρῖοιμ or ῥυρῖοεσμαιντ; *v. adj.*, ῥυρῖοτε. Ἀς ῥυρῖοιμ τε, closing with, moving towards.

ῥυμῖμ, *n. m. 3.*, *gen.* ῥυμοα, *pl.* ῥυμοαῖννα, a back, a ridge. Idiom—Ἀπὸ ῥυμῖμ na τὰ ῖμῖν, on the face (*lit.*, back) of the earth.

ῥυβ., *adj.*, black, black-haired; *comp.* νίορ ῥυβε.

ῥύιλ, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.* ῥύιτε, *pl. id.*, *gen. pl.* ῥύιλ, an element, a desire. Idiom—Τὰ ῥύιλ μόρι ἀγε ἡρ ἂν ὅλ, he is very fond of the drink; ῥύιλ ἐράϊοτε, a tormenting desire; ῥύιλ ἡμίε, a poisonous desire.

ῥυινε, *n. m. 4.*, *pl.* ῥαοινε, a person, man (mankind).

ῥυλ, *v. n.* of τέιζ, going; ἄ ῥυλ, to go. Idioms—Ἀς ῥυλ ἰ βρεαβάρ (M.) or Ἀς ῥυλ ἐν μαίρεαῖρα (C.), improving, getting better; Ἀς ῥυλ ἰ ν-ολεῖαρ (M) or Ἀς ῥυλ ἐν ῥοναέτα (C. and U.), getting worse, disimproving; Ἀς ῥυλ ἰ μέασ, increasing; Ἀς ῥυλ ἰ λαίγεαο, decreasing, getting less; Ἀς ῥυλ ἐν ἀοίρε or ἰ ν-αοίρ, getting old, ageing; Ἀς ῥυλ ἐν εἰνν, progressing. Usually *prond.* Ἀς'υλ in C. and U.

ῥύν, *n. m. i.*, *pl.* ῥύντα and ῥύνα; a fort.

ἑ, *disj. pron.*, he, it (used with ἡρ).

ἑ, *acc. of* ῥέ, him.

εἰὸ, *neuter particle.*, he, she, it.

See § 32.

ἑσῶα, *n. m. i.*, cloth, clothes.

ἑσῶα-εἰλῖμ, a table-cloth;

ἑσῶα-ὑπὲλμ, a carpet. See § 80.

ἑσῶαν, *n. m. i.*, a face. Εἰλῖμ ἂν ἑσῶαν, the forehead. Used in *prep. phr.* ἰ ν-ἑσῶαν, against, in the face of (followed by *gen.*).

See céile.

ἑσῶτμῖμ, *adj.* light (not heavy); *comp.*, νίορ ἑσῶτμῖμ.

εἰζλα (εὐζλα, U.), *n. m. (f. U.) 4.*, fear. Idiom—Τὰ εἰζλα οἱμ ἡοίμ Ἀπ, I am afraid of Art.

ἑἰν (or eun), *n. m. i.*, a bird.

εἰρβαλλ, *n. m. i.*, *gen.* εἰρβαίλλ, *pl. id.*, a tail. Usually pronounced ἡρβαλλ in C.; ῥυμ-βαλλ in Connemara.

εἰρῑ, *n. f. 5.*, *gen.*, εἰρῑν, an eel. Εἰρῑν, *gen.*, εἰρῑνε, is used in C.

εἰζῖν, *n. m.*, necessity. ἡρ εἰζῖν ῥομ ἰτ ἰs necessary for me, I must.

εἰζῖν in *adv. phr.* Ἀπ εἰζῖν, scarcely, hardly; ἡρ Ἀπ εἰζῖν Ἀτὰ ῥέ ἰ ν-ἂν, he is hardly able.

εἰζῖν, *indef. adj.*, some (follows the noun, *e.g.*, ῥυινε εἰζῖν, some person). Εἰεἰντ (C.); εἰεἰντ (M.); εἰεἰντεἰα (U.)

εἰτε, *indef. adj.*, other; follows noun, *e.g.* ῥεἰρ εἰτε, another man.

ἑίρε, *n. f. 5.*, *gen.* ἑίρεἰν, *dat.* ἑίρῖν, Ireland.

ἑίρεἰννα, *n. m. i.*, an Irishman.

ἑίρεἰννα, *adj.*, Irish.

εἰρεἰν, *emph. form* of ἑ.

εἰρτ (le), *v. intr. i.*, listen (to); *v. n.* εἰρτεἰα.

eolar, *n. m. i.*, knowledge. *τά eolar* *αγαμ* *αμ* *αν* *άιτ*, I know the place (*i.e.* I have knowledge derived from experience or study of it).

εορνα, *n. f. 4 and 5., gen.* εορνα or εορναν, *dat.* εορνα or εορναν, barley.

ρά (ρέ, *M.*; ραοι, *C.*; ρά and πό, *U.*), *prep.*, under, about. Idioms—*αγαμασάο* *ρúm*, ridiculing me, humbugging me, making fun of me; *ράγαμ* *ρút* *έ*, I leave it to you (to do, decide, &c.); *τά ρúm*, I intend (*lit.*, is under me); *τά* *ρέ* *αγ* *cupi* *ραοι*, he is settling down, staying (in a place).

ραο, *n.*, length. Used in *adv. phrs.* *αμ* *ραο*, entirely, in length; *ι* *βραο*, far.

ραοα, *adj.*, long, far; *comp.*, *νίορ* *ραιοε*, *ρυιοε*, *ρια*.

ράγ, *v. tr. i.*, leave; *v. n.* *ράγαίλ* or *ράγαίτ* (*M.*); *v. adj.* *ράγτα*. *ράγαμ* *αγ*, I leave with; *ράγαμ* *ρά*, I leave to (to decide or to do).

ράζ, *v. tr. irreg. i.*, get, find; *v. n.* *ραζάιλ*; *v. adj.*, *ράιζτε*, *ραιζτε* (*M.*), *ραάτα* (*M.*). See *bár* and § 97.

ραic, *n. f. 2.*, a jot., a scrape. Idiom—*νί* *φύιλ* *ραic* *να* *φρυζοε* *ορμ*, there is nothing wrong with me (*lit.*, the scrape of the flesh-worm is not on me.)

ράιννε, *n. m. 4.*, a ring; *ράιννε* *αν* *λαε*, the dawn (*lit.*, ring) of the day.

ραιμυζε, *n. f. 4., gen. id., pl.* *ραιμυζί* or *ραιμυζεαδα*, a sea.

ραιτέioρ, *n. m. i.*, fear. Idiom—*τά* *ραιτέioρ* *ορμ* *ποim* *αμτ*, I am afraid of Art (*lit.*, fear is on me before Art).

ραλλρα, *adj.*, lazy; *comp. id.*

ραν, *v. intrans. i.*, wait, stay; *v. n.* *ρανάμιντ*, *ρανάct*. *Ραν* *αγ*, stay with or at; *ραν* *τε*, wait for; *ραν* *ομτ*, wait awhile. *πειτεαμ* and *ρουμεαct* which belong to other verbs are often used instead of *ρανάμιντ*.

ρανν, *adj.*, feeble, weak; *comp.*, *νίορ* *ραννε*.

ράρ, *v. int. i.*, grow; *v. n.* *ράρ*; *v. adj.* *ράρτα*.

ράτ, *n. m. 3.*, a reason, cause; *ζοιοέ* (or *cé*) *αν* *ράτ*, what is the reason, why?

ρεαρ, *n. m. i.*, *gen.* *ρημ*, *pl. id.* or *ρεαμα*, a man, a husband.

ρέαρ (or *ρευμ*), *n. m. i.*, grass, hay.

ρεαρζ, *n. f. 2., gen.* *πειμζε*, *dat.* *πειμζ*, anger. Idiom—*τά* *ρεαρζ* *μόρ* *αμ*, he is very angry (*lit.*, great anger is on him); *τε* *τεανν* *πειμζε* with excess (*lit.*, tightening) of anger; *αγ* *έμυζε* *cun* *πειμζε*, getting angry.

ρεαρμ, *irreg., comp.* of *μαίτ*, better. Idioms—*ιρ* *ρεαρμ* *λιom* *έ*, I prefer it, I think it is better; *ιρ* *ρεαρμ* *ούιτ* *έ*, it is better for you.

ρεαρταίνν, *n. f. 2. and 3., gen.* *ρεαρταίννε* or *ρεαρταнна*, rain; *αγ* *cup* *ρεαρταίννε*, raining.

ρεic, *v. tr. irreg. i.*, see; *v. n.* *ρεicμτ* (*M.*), *ρεiceál* (*C.* and *U.*), *ρεicμτ* (*M.*). Imperative seldom used. See § 99.

ρέιοιμ, *adj.*, possible. Idioms—*ιρ* *ρέιοιμ* *λιom*, I think it possible; *ιρ* *ρέιοιμ* *úom*, it is possible for me, I can.

ρέin, *reflex. pron.*, self, own; *e. g.*—*μέ* *ρέin*, I myself; *μο* *τίμ* *ρέin*, my own country (follows the noun.) The *p* is usually aspirated and *prond.* like *h* in *N. C.* and *U.*

fiacail, *n. f. 3., gen. fiacla, pl. id.*, a tooth. **cinneap fiacla**, tooth-ache.

fiat, *adj.*, generous; *comp.* níor féile.

fiôn, *n. m. 3., pl. fíona or fíonta*, wine.

fionn, *adj.*, fair-haired; *comp.* níor finne.

fiór, *adj.*, true; *comp.* níor fíne. Prefixed to another word **fiór** means *very* and causes *aspiration*.

fior, *n. m. 3., gen. feara*, knowledge, information. Idioms—ní **fiúil** (a) **fiór** a^{am}, I do not know (*lit.*, its knowledge is not at me); **ir** beas t'á **fiór** a^{ise}, he knows little about it; **fear** feara, a wizard (*lit.*, a man of knowledge); **ir** **fiór** t^{om}, I know; cuirim **fiór** a^m, I send for.

fírinne, *n. f. 4.*, truth.

fiú, *adj.*, worth. Idioms—**ir** **fiú** punt é, it is worth a pound; **ir** **fiú** liom punt a t^{abairt} a^m, I think it worth my while to give a pound for it; ní **fiú** t^{uit} punt a t^{abairt} a^m, it is not (really) worth your while to give a pound for it; **san** **fiú** r^{gillinge}, without even a shilling (*gen.*). See § 53—61.

flaíct, *n. m. 3., gen. flaícta, pl. flaícta* (C.), **flaíte** (M.), a prince.

focal, *n. m. 1., pl. focail or focla*, a word.

fóo, *n. m. 1., gen. fóio, pl. id.*, or **fóioe**, a sod.

fonn, *n. m. 1., gen. fuinn, pl. id.*, a tune, an air, a desire. Idiom—**tá** **fonn** o^m, I desire, I wish (*lit.*, a desire is on me); a^s **gabáil** fuinn, singing.

fór, *adv.*, yet.

for^{gail} (or **or^{gail}**, M.), *v. tr. 2.*, open; *v. n.* **for^{gailt}** or **or^{gailt}**; *v. adj.* **for^{gailte}** or **or^{gailte}**.

f^hanncaí, *n. m. 1.*, a Frenchman. **f^hanncaí**, *n. m. 1.*, a rat (C. and M.); *adj.*, French.

f^heirin, *adv.*, also.

f^húš (or **f^húšoe**), *n. f., irreg., gen. f^húšoe, dat. f^húšio, pl. f^húš-
oeáca or f^húšóí*, a fleshworm. See **faic**.

fuáct, *n. m. 1 and 3., gen. fuaiect or fuácta*, cold. Idiom—**tá** **fuáct** o^m, I am cold (*lit.*, cold is on me).

fuam, *adj.*, cold; *comp.* níor fuaihe.

fuó (**fuio** or **fuaro**, M.), *n.*, the extent of anything. Used in *prep. phr.* **a^m fuó**, throughout, on the extent of (followed by *gen.*).

fuil, *v. irreg.*, used instead of **tá** after particles. See § 37—39.

fuil, *n. f. 3., gen. fola, dat. fuil*, blood.

fuinneós, *n. f. 2.*, a window.

fuinteoir, *n. m. 3.*, a baker.

fuireós, *n. f. 2.*, a lark.

gab, *v. tr. irreg. 1.*, take, go, come; *v. n.* **gabáil**, *prond.* **góil** in U., C. and Co. Clare. **gab a^m**, attack, assault; **gab te**, accept; **gab i leict**, come here (*lit.*, apart); **gab amaí**, go out; a^s **gabáil an bóta^m**, walking or going the road (*lit.*, taking the road); a^s **gabáil fuinn**, singing; a^s **gabáil ceoil**, playing music.

gac, *distrib. adj.*, each, every. **gac fear** or **gac aon fear**, each, every man; **gac uile fear**, every man. **gac uile** and **gac aon** aspirate.

gan, *prep.*, without. **gan** acts as a negative particle, *not*, before a verbal noun. See § 120.

ganuall, *n. m. 1.*, a gander.

ḡann, *adj.*, scarce; *comp.* níor ḡainne.

ḡaoṡ, *n. f. 2.*, wind. bun na ḡaoṡte, the "butt" of the wind.

ḡarúp (C. & U.), or ḡarrúp (M.), *n. m. 1.*, a young boy or lad.

ḡé, *n. m. and f. 4. gen. id., pl.* ḡéanna or ḡéaṡa, a goose.

ḡéas (or ḡeus), *n. f. 2., gen.* ḡéise, a branch, an arm.

ḡeal, *adj.*, bright, white; *comp.* níor ḡile.

ḡeall, *n., m. 1.*, a pledge, a bond, a bet; used in the *prep. phr.* maṡ ḡeall aṡ or 1 nḡeall aṡ, on account of, for the sake of (followed by the *dat.*); cuimṡ ḡeall, I bet; ḡeall le, almost, nearly.

ḡeallaṡ, *n. f. 2.*, a moon.

ḡéar, *adj.*, sharp; *comp.*, níor ḡéire.

ḡearr, *adj.*, short; *comp. irreg.*, níor ḡiorra. Idiom—1ṡ ḡearr ḡo, soon, it is short until —.

ḡearrán, *n. m. 1.*, a hack horse, a gelding. ḡearrán is the usual word for horse in C., in parts of which capall means a mare.

ḡeata, *n. m. 4.*, a gate. ḡearta in U.

ḡiall, *n. m. 1., gen.*, ḡéill, *pl. id.*, a jaw.

ḡile, *n. f. 4.*, brightness, whiteness (derived from ḡeal).

ḡiorraṡ (ḡiṡreaṡ, M.), *n. f. 2.*, a girl.

ḡiota, *n. m. 4.*, a bit, a piece.

ḡlac, *v. tr. 1.*, take, receive; *v. n.*, ḡlacaṡ; *v. adj.*, ḡlacta or ḡlacta; ḡlac, usually means to take a thing which has been offered. ḡlac le, accept.

ḡlan, *adj.*, clean; *comp.*, níor ḡlaine.

ḡlar, *adj.*, green, grey (of eyes or of a horse); *comp.* níor ḡlaire.

ḡlar, *n. m. 1.*, a lock; rá ḡlar, under lock, locked up, in prison.

ḡléar, *n. m. 1.*, a machine, a contrivance, a manner, a way, a method. ḡléar ceoil, a musical instrument. ḡoiré 'n ḡléar a ḡruit tú, what way are you? (Co. Sligo.)

ḡliomaṡ, *n. m. 1.*, a lobster.

ḡním, see véan, § 98.

ḡo, *prep.*, to, until.

ḡo, *adv.*, that. ḡuṡ before 1ṡ or past tense of regular verbs.

ḡob, *n. m. 1., gen.*, ḡuib, *pl. id.*, a beak (of a bird).

ḡo uṡi *prep. phr.*, to, until (followed by *nom.* case); before a verb when meaning *until*, ḡo uṡi ḡo.

ḡoir, *v. tr. 1.*, steal; *v. n.*, ḡoir; *v. adj.* ḡoirte.

ḡoiré (U. and N. C.), *interrog. pron.*, what?

ḡoiré maṡ (or móṡ), *interrog. adv.*, how? What way?

ḡor, *v. tr. 1.*, heat, warm, hatch; *v. n.*, ḡoraṡ; *v. adj.* ḡorṡa. Idiom—véan 'o ḡoraṡ, warm yourself.

ḡorm, *adj.*, blue; *comp.*, níor ḡuime.

ḡort, *n. m. 1., gen.* ḡuirt, *pl. id.*, a (tillage) field.

ḡránáro, *n. m. 1.*, Granard (name of a place).

ḡreann, *n. m. 1., gen.* ḡrinn, fun, humour.

ḡréaraíre, *n. m. 4., pl.* ḡréaraíre, a bootmaker.

ḡreim, *n. m. 3., gen.*, ḡreama (or ḡreime, S. C.), *pl.*, ḡreamanna, a piece, a bit, a bite, a morsel, a grip, a stitch. ḡreim aṡián = some bread.

ḡruan, *n. f. 2., gen.* ḡréine, a sun. lá ḡréine, a sunny day.

στῆλαις, *n. f. 2., gen.*, στῆλαιζε, hair (of the head). ῥίβε στῆλαιζε, a single hair.

ζυαί, *n. m. 1.*, coal.

ζυαία, *n. f. 5., gen.* ζυαίανν, *dat.*, ζυαίανν, *pl.*, ζυαίηνε, ζυαί-λεαά, a shoulder.

ζυῖ, form of ζο, that, used before ἵρ and past tense of regular verbs.

ι, *prep.*, in. Causes *eclipsis*. See ἵρ.

ί, *disj. pron.*, she, it (used with ἵρ).

ί, *acc.* of ρί, her, it.

ιαο, *disj. pron.*, they (used with ἵρ).

ιαο, *acc.* of ριαο, them.

ιαο-ραν, *emph. form* of ιαο.

ιάλλ, *n. f. 2., gen.* έίλλε, *dat.* έίλλ, a thong.

ιαρ, *prep.*, after (causes *eclipsis*).

ιαρᾶνν, *n. m. 1.*, iron. βόταρ ιαρᾶνν, a railway.

ιαρῖ, *v. tr. 1.*, ask, request, try; *v. n.* ιαρῖαο; in M. α ο'ιαρῖ-αο = αζ ιαρῖαο. ιαρῖαοι αιρζεαο ορτ, I ask you for money (*lit.*, I ask money on you).

ιαρζ, *n. m. 1., gen.*, έίρζ, *pl. id.*, a fish.

ιαρζαιρ, *n. m. 4., pl.*, ιαρζαιρί, a fisherman.

ιοῖρ, *prep.*, between (causing no change); including (causing aspiration). *Prond.* ειοῖρ in C. and εαοαῖ in U.

ιμ, *n. m. 2., gen.*, ιμε, butter.

ιμεαρζ. See μεαρζ.

ιμτίζ, *v. intr. 2.*, depart, go away; *v. n.*, ιμτεαάτ; *v. adj.* ιμτίζτε. ιμτίζ τεατ, be gone, be off with yourself. Used in the *prep. phr.* ι η-ιμτεαάτ, during, in the course of (followed by *gen.*).

ιν, *prep.*, in. See ἵρ.

ινοῖού, *adv.*, to-day; when used as a *noun*, αν λά ινοῖού—*e.g.*, τά αν λά ινοῖού ρααρ, to-day is cold.

ιnnῖρ (σο), *v. tr. 2.*, tell (to); *v. n.*, ιnnῖρnt or ιnnῖρεαάτ; *v. adj.*, ιnnῖτε.

ιnr, *prep.*, form of ι, in, used before αν and να.

ιολαρ (or ριολαρ in M.), *n. m. 1.*, an eagle.

ιομαρκα, *n. f.*, excess, used as an *indefinite adjective*, and followed by the *gen.* αν ιομαρκα, too much, too many.

ιομπυίζ, *v. tr. 2.*, turn; *v. n.*, ιομποῦ; *v. adj.*, ιομπυίζτε. Idiom—λε ιομποῦ σο βοίρε, immediately, on the spot, at once.

ιονά (or 'νά), *conj.*, than.

ιρ, *assert. v.* am, art, is, are.

ιρι, *emph. form* of ι.

ιτ, *v. tr. irreg. 1.*, eat; *v. n.*, ιτεαο; *v. adj.* ιττε. See § 105.

λά, *n. m. irreg., gen.* λαε; *dat.* λό or λά, *pl.* λαετε or λαετεαντα, a day. λά is used as the *nom. pl.* in the phrase, ρεαάτ λά να ρεαάτ-ιμνε, the seven days of the week.

λαζ, *adj.* weak; *comp.* νίορ λαίζε. Idiom—αζ ουλ ι λαίζε, getting weak.

λάιρ, *adj.* strong; *comp.* νίορ λάιρ; τάιμ ζο λάιρ, I am strong.

λάρ, *n. f. 5., gen.* λάραά, *pl.* λάραάα, a mare.

λάν, *adj.* full. Idiom—α λάν ραοιρνε, a lot (*lit.*, its full) of people.

λάρ, *n. m. 1.*, middle, centre, ground, floor. αρ λάρ, on the ground.

λαρ, *v. tr. 1.*, light; *v. n.* λαραο; *v. adj.* λαρτα.

- maol, *adj.*, bald, blunt, shy (M.); *comp.*, níor maolte; bó maol, a hornless cow.
- maor, *n. m. i.*, a steward.
- mar, *prep.*, like, as. See § 72, Rule 5, obs. i. mar rin, like that; mar rin péin, nevertheless; see geall. Also in *prep. phr.*, mar don le, along with (followed by *dat.*)
- mar, *conj.*, as. See § 72, Rule 7.
- mará (or muna), *conj.*, if not, unless. See § 73, Rule 4.
- marṡaḡ, *n. m. i.*, a market, a bargain. Ar an marṡaḡ, at the market.
- mátair, *n. f., irreg., gen.* mátair, *pl.*, máiteaḡa, a mother.
- mé, *conj.* and *disj. pron.*, I, me.
- méaḡ or méio, *n. m. i., gen.* méio, quantity. Cé (cia or cá) méaḡ, how much, how many, what quantity of (followed by the *gen.* when it means *how much*, and by the *nom. sing.* when it means *how many*).
- meall, *v. tr. i.*, deceive, defraud; *v. n.* meallaḡ; *v. adj.*, meallta.
- méar, *n. f. 2., gen.* méipe, *pl.*, méapa or méapaḡa, a finger, toe.
- meap, *v. intr. i.*, think, opine (*v. n.* meap.)
- meap, *n. m. 3.*, esteem. Idiom—tá meap móir ḡṡam ar arit, I esteem Art greatly.
- meapa, *irreg. comp.* of otc, worse. Idioms—ir meapa liom arit 'ná Conn, I am fonder of Art than Con. See § 53. ir meapa òuit é, it is worse for you.
- meaparaḡa, *adj.*, middling; *adv.*, ṡo meaparaḡa, middling (U).
- meapṡ, *n.*, midst; used in *prep. phr.* i meapṡ, amongst, in the midst of (followed by *gen.*).
- mian, *n. m. 3.*, a desire, a wish. Idiom—ir mian liom, I desire, wish.
- mil, *n. f. 3., gen.* meala, honey. n li, *adj.*, sweet (to taste); *comp.*, níor milpe.
- mill, *v. tr. i.*, destroy; *v. n.*, milleaḡ; *v. adj.*, millte.
- milleán, *n. m. i.*, blame; cuir milleán ar, blame, *v. tr.*
- mín, *adj.*, fine; *comp.*, níor mine.
- min, *n. f. 2.*, meal.
- ṡo minic, *adv.*, often.
- mionnán, *n. m. i.* a kid
- mipe, *emph. form* of mé.
- moill, *n. f. 2.*, delay. ṡan moill, without delay, at once.
- móin, *n. f. 3* and *5., gen.*, móna or mónaḡ, *pl.*, móinte, turf. pḡo mónaḡ, a sod of turf.
- móin-ḡeap, *n. m. i.*, a meadow.
- mól, *v. tr. i.*, praise; *v. n.*, molaḡ; *v. adj.*, mólta.
- mór, *n. m. i.*, a way, a method, condition. ṡoivé mór tá tú, what way are you? (Co. Sligo and Roscommon).
- móir, *adj.*, great, big, large; *comp. irreg.*, níor mó. Idioms—ir móir liom é, I think it great, I grudge it; ní móir liom é, I do not think it great, I do not grudge it; ní móir òom, I must, I am obliged to; tá Conn móir le nóra, Con thinks a great deal of Nora. See beaṡ and ṡṡeal.
- móirán, *n. m. i.*, much, many, a good deal (followed by the *gen.*).
- muc, *n. f. 2.*, a pig.
- múin, *v. tr. i.*, teach; *v. n.*, múnaḡ; *v. adj.*, múinte. ṡan múnaḡ, unmannerly.
- muintir, *n. f. 2., gen.*, muintipe, a people.
- muirpe, *n. f. 4.*, Mary (applied only to the Blessed Virgin Mary).

mullač, *n. m. i.*, a summit, top part. See § 80.

muna, *conj.*, if not, unless. See mapa.

ná, *neg. interrog. part. (M.)* = nač.
ná, *conj.*, nor; that not(=nač) M.
ná, *adv.*, not (before imperative only.)

'ná, *contr.* for ioná, than.

nač, *conj.*, that not.

nač, *neg. interrog. part. used before neg. questions—e.g.*, nač bfuil ré, is he not? See ná.

náire, *n. f. 4.*, shame. Idiom—
tá náire móir oim moim airt
rá'n rgeál úo, I am greatly
ashamed of (*lit.*, before) Art
about yon story. Tá náire an
traozáil airt, he is greatly
ashamed (*lit.*, the shame of the
world is on him).

néal, *n. m. i.*, *gen.* néil, *pl.*,
néalta, a cloud.

neart, *n. m. i.*, *gen.*, neirt or
nirt, plenty, abundance (fol-
lowed by *gen.*); strength.

ní, *neg. part.*, not. Aspirates
initial letter of the verb.

niatl, *n. m. i.*, *gen.*, néilt, Niall
(a man's name).

ní'l, *v. irreg. contr.* for ní fuil.

níor, *sign of the comparative degree
of adjectives.* It is a contraction
from mío ip, a thing which is.

nó, *conj.*, or.

nóra, *n. f. 4.*, Nora (a woman's
name).

nór, *n. m. i.*, *pl.*, nóra, manner,
method, custom, habit. Used
in *prep. phr.* airt nór, like, in the
manner of (followed by *gen.*).
Airt nór cuma liom, in an
indifferent manner.

nua (or nuao), *adj.*, new.

ó *prep.*, from, since. See § 72,
Rule 5.

obair, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.* oibre, *pl.* oibre-
ada, work; as obair, at work,
working.

ocpar, *n. m. i.*, hunger. Idiom—
tá ocpar oim, I am hungry (*lit.*
hunger is on me).

óg, *adj.*, young; *comp.* níor óige.

oibmiz, *v. tr. and intr. 2.*, work; *v. n.*
oibmizao; *v. adj.* oibmizte.

oileán, *n. m. i.*, an island. An
toileán úr=America.

oireao, *n. used as an indefinite adj.*
as much (followed by the *gen.*).
An oireao airtiz asur, as much
(of) money as; ní fuil don
airgeao as airt acat an oireao,
Art has no money either (*lit.*
but as much).

ól, *v. tr. i.*, drink; *v. n.* ól; *v. adj.*
ólta.

olann, *n. f. 3.*, *gen.* olna, wool.

olc, *adj.*, bad; *comp. irreg.* níor
meapa. Idiom—ir olc liom é
rin, I regret that, I am sorry
for that, that is bad in my
opinion. See rgeál.

olcar, *n. m. i.*, badness. Idiom—
as out i n-olcar, disimproving,
getting worse (*lit.* going into
badness).

onóir, *n. f. 3.*, *gen.* onóra, honour.
Idiom—tá ré rá onóir, he is
honoured; as tabairt onóra
eo, paying honour to.

ór, *n. m. i.*, gold.

oraoz, *n. f. 2.*, a thumb.

or, *prep.* See ceann.

oť, *n. m.* used in idiom—ir oť liom,
I regret, I am sorry (M).

páorais (C. and U.), páorais
(M.), *n. m. 4.*, Patrick.

páirc, *n. f. 2.*, *pl.*, páirce and
páirceanna, a (pasture) field.

peapar, *n. m. i.*, Peter.

páirce, *n. m.* or *f. 4.*, a child.

πίαν, *n. f. 2, gen.,* πέινε, *pl.,*
πίαντα, a pain.

πίοβ, *n. f. 2., gen.,* πίβε, *pl.* πίοβα,
a pipe (musical).

πίοβαινε, *n. m. 4.,* a piper.

πίοπα, *n. m. 4.,* a pipe (for smoking):

πίλατα, *n. m. 4.,* a plate:

πίλμ, *n. m. 1.,* flour.

πόσα, *n. m. 4.,* a pocket:

pointe, *n. m. 4.,* point. *Δι* *αν*
bpointe boire, on the spot, immediately, at once.

ποττ, *n. m. 1., gen.,* ποττ, *pl. id.,*
a hole.

πορτ, *n. m. 1., gen.,* πορτ, *pl. id.,*
a port, a harbour, a tune, a jig.
πορτ *αν* βόταιρ ιαριανν, the
railway station.

πορτλάιρζε, *n. f. 4.,* Waterford.

προυνν, *n. f. 2.,* a meal, dinner.

punt (C.), púnt (M.), punta (U.),
n. m. 1 and 4.; gen., punt (C.),
púnt (M.), and punta (U.),
pl. punt (C.), púnta (M.),
puntaí (U.) When a definite
amount is mentioned the singular
form is used—e.g., τρί
punt (púnt or punta), three
pounds; but τά *να* punt (or
puntaí) ο'ά ζκαίτεαδ, the
pounds are being spent.

pur, *n. m. 1.,* a lip. Idiom—τά
pur *Δι* *Δι*τ, Art is sulky, in the
sulks (*lit.*, there is a lip on Art).

Ραιδ, *optative mood of v. to be, in*
phr. ζο *ραιδ* *μαι*τ *αζα*τ, thank
you (*lit.* may there be good at
you). See Appendix 20.

ράνν, *n. m. 1.,* a spade.

ρέαβ, *v. tr. 1.,* tear, rend; *v. n.*
ρέαβαδ; *v. adj.* ρέαβτα.

ρέαλτ, *n. f. 2,* a star.

ρέαρύντα, *adj.* reasonable; *adv.* ζο
ρέαρύντα, reasonably, midd-
ling (C).

ρί, *n. m. irreg., gen.* ρίοζ, *dat.* ρίζ,
pl. ριζτε, a king.

ριαν, *n. m. 1., gen. irreg.* ριαμ, a
track.

ριαν-έάρμ, *n. m. 1.,* a tram-car
(*lit.*, a track-car).

ρίμέαδ, *n. m. 1.,* pride, joy, glad-
ness, delight. Idiom—τά *ρίμέαδ*
ομ *ραοι* ριν, I am proud (*i.e.*—
glad, joyful, delighted) about
that.

ριοτ, *n. m. 3., gen.* ρεαττα, *pl.*
ριοτταί, a condition, state, way,
form; *ι* ριοτ *ιρ* (= *αζυρ*) ζο,
so that; *Δι* *Δ* ριοτ, with set
purpose, in right earnest. See
βάρ.

ριτ, *v. irreg. 1*, run; *v. n.* ριτ, *gen.*
ρεαττα. Used in *pref. phr.* *ι* ριτ,
during, in the course of (follow-
ed by *gen.*).

ροιμ, *pref.*, before; causes *aspira-*
tion. See *ραιτ*οιρ, *εαζ*τα and
*ναι*ρτε. Before him, ροιμτε.

ροινντ, *n. f. 2.,* a portion, a part,
some (followed by *gen.*).

ρόρ, *n. m. 1,* a rose

ρυσ, *n. m. 1 and 3., gen.* ρυισ or
ρυστα, *pl.* ρυσταί, a thing.

Sac, *n. m. 1.,* a sack.

ραζαρτ, *n. m. 1.,* a priest.

ράιτε, *n. m. 4.,* salt water; *ταρ*
ράιτε, over sea.

ράιτ, *n. f. 3*; *gen.* ράτα, suffi-
ciency, enough. *τά* *μο* ράιτ
*Δι*μζισ *αζα*μ, I have enough
(*lit.*, my sufficiency of) money.
Σάιτ is not usually declined in
the foregoing idiom.

ράιτ, *v. tr. 1.,* thrust, stab; *v. n.,*
ράταδ; *v. adj.* ράιττε.

ραλατ, *adj.*, dirty; *comp.*, *νιορ*
ραλαίζε (sometimes pronounced
ραζλαίζε.)

ραλανν, *n. m. 1.,* salt.

raoíl (or ríl), *v. intr.* *i.*, think ; *v. n.*, raoileadó, ríleadó or ríleáctáil.

raoí, *adj.*, cheap, free ; *comp.*, níor raoípe.

raoí, *n. m.*, *i.*, a tradesman, a craftsman.

Sarana (or Sacrana), *n. m. pl.*, *gen.* Saran (or Sacran), *dat.*, Saranaib (or Sacranaib), England. This word is really the plural of Sacran, a Saxon.

Saranaic (or Sacranaic), *n. m. i.*, an Englishman.

rárta, *v. adj.*, satisfied ; *comp.*, níor rárta.

ré, *conj. pron.*, he, it.

reamróg, *n. f.*, *2.*, a shamrock.

Séamur, *n. m.*, *i.*, James.

rean, *adj.*, old (usually precedes the noun, and causes aspiration, *e.g.*, rean-*féar*) ; *comp.*, níor ríne.

réan, *n. m.*, *i.*, prosperity, happiness, good fortune. Idiom—*Tá réan ort*, you are fortunate, happy.

reannaic, *n. m. i.*, a foal.

reap, *v. intr.*, *i.*, stand ; *v. n.*, reapaím. *Tá ré i n-a reapaím*, he is standing (*lit.*, in his standing.)

reap, *v. intr.*, *i.*, stand ; *v. n.*, reapaím. *Tá ré i n-a reapaím*, he is standing (*lit.*, in his standing.)

reinn, *v. tr.*, *i.*, play (music) ; *v. n.*, reinnim ; *v. adj.*, reinníte.

reipean, *emphatic form of ré.*

reo (C. & U.), *dem. adj.* and *pron.*, an *reap* reo, this man ; *glac é reo*, take this. Seo is also used in M. when the preceding word ends in a slender vowel, *e.g.*, an *duine reo*.

reol, *n. m. i.*, *pl.*, reolta, a sail.

reapánta, *adj.*, active ; *comp.*

rḡála, *n. m. 4.*, *gen id. pl.* rḡálaí, a bowl, a scale.

rḡamall, *n. m. i.*, a rain cloud.

rḡaoil (oe), *v. tr. i.*, loose, let go (from) *v. n.*, rḡaoileadó ; *v. adj.*, rḡaoilte.

rḡéal, *n. m. i.*, a story, tidings, matter, affair ; rḡéal nua, news. The *pl.* rḡéala means tidings, while rḡéalta means stories. Idioms—*ir móir an rḡéal é*, it is a great matter (or loss) ; *ir beag an rḡéal é*, it is not of much importance (or loss) ; *ir olc an rḡéal é*, it is bad news.

rḡian, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.*, rḡine, *pl.*, rḡeana, a knife.

rḡillings, *n. f. 2*, *pl.*, rḡilleaca, a shilling.

rḡioból, *n. m. i.*, a barn.

rḡiít, *n. f. 2.*, weariness. Idiom—*leis do rḡiít*, rest yourself (*lit.*, let away your weariness). Sometimes rḡuir, rḡuirte, rḡir.

rḡoil, *n. f. 2.*, *pl.*, rḡoile, rḡolta, rḡoilteaca or rḡoileanna, a school ; *ar rḡoil*, at school.

rḡriob, *v. tr.*, *i.*, write ; *v. n.*, rḡriobaó ; *v. adj.*, rḡriobta.

rḡruor, *v. tr. i.*, destroy ; *v. n.*, rḡruor ; *v. adj.*, rḡruorta.

rḡuab, *n. f. 2*, a brush, a broom.

rí, *conj. pron.*, she, it.

riao, *conj. pron.*, they.

riao-ran, *emph. form of riao*.

riḡ, *conj. pron.*, you (*pl.*), ye.

riḡ-re, *emph. form of riḡ*. *Bur ḡteaḡ riḡ-re* is often used in C. for *Bur ḡteaḡ-ra*, your house.

ríl, *v. intr. i.*, think. See raoíl.

rín (C. and U.), *dem. adj.* and *pron.*, an *reap* rín, that man ; *glac é rín*, take that. Sin is also used in M. when the preceding word ends in a slender vowel.

rinn, *conj. pron.*, we, us. In C. *muir* is often used instead of *rinn*.

pinne, *emph. form* of pinn. ἄμ ποτεᾶς pinne is often used in C. instead of ἄμ ποτεᾶς-ρα, *our* house.

pioe, *n. m. 3., gen.,* πεᾶς, frost. ἄς pioe or ἄς κυμ πεᾶς, *freezing.*

pioa, *n. m. 4.,* a shop.

pioa, *adv.,* down, downwards (motion away from). τὰ πέ ἄς out pioa, he is going down. See anuaa.

pire, *emph. form* of pí.

piúo (C. and U.), *dem. pron.,* that yonder. See piúo.

plán, *n. m. 1.,* a farewell. πάς-αιμ plán ἄς ἀρε, I bid farewell to Art; plán ἄςατ, good-bye (said by the person leaving); plán τεατ, good-bye (said by the person who remains).

plán, *adj.,* safe, healthy; *comp.,* níor pláne.

plat, *n. f. 2., pl.,* πλατα and πλαταᾶς, a rod, a yard (measure). Στατ μαρια, a sea rod, the stalk of "wrack," a kind of seaweed.

pliaa, *n. m. 2., gen.,* πλείθε, *dat.,* πλιαθ, or πλείθ, *pl.* πλείθε, a mountain.

pnám, *v. intr. 1.,* swim; *v. n.* pnám. po, *dem. adj. and pron.,* see po.

poaa, *n. m. 1.,* a light.

pon, *n. sake.* Used in the *prep. phr.* ἀμ pon, for, for the sake of, for the love of (followed by the *gen.*)

pona, *n. m. 1.,* prosperity, good luck, good fortune. Idiom—τά pona oim, I am fortunate (*lit.,* good fortune is on me). Sonap oia, good luck to (*lit. on*) you.

poia, *n. m. 1.,* a sort, kind.

ppaían, *n. m. 1.,* a purse.

ppéar, *n. f. 2., gen.* ppéire, *pl.* ppéarᾶ, sky.

ppéir, *n. f. 2.,* heed, interest. Idiom—cuimim ppéir ann, I take an interest in it.

ppíonán, *n. m. 1. } a gooseberry.*
ppíonós, *n. f. 2. }*

ppré, *n. f. 4.,* a dowry, a fortune.

ppunós, *n. f. 2.,* a spoon.

ppáio, *n. f. 2., pl.* ppáioe, ppáioeᾶς or ppáioeanna, a street.

ppian, *n. m. and f. 1., gen. irreg.*

ppiaín, *pl.* ppiaíᾶ, a bridle.

ppíon, *n. f. 2 and 3., gen.* ppíoine and ppíóna, *pl.* ppíoine and ppíóna, a nose.

ptól, *n. m. 1., pl.* ptóla, a stool.

puar, *adv,* up, upwards (motion away from). τὰ πέ ἄς out puar, he is going up. See aníor.

piúo (M) *dem. pron.* that yonder. 1p pēar é piúo, that yonder is a man; a pēar piúo, yonder woman's husband (*lit.,* her husband yonder). See piúo.

puiró, *v. intr. 1.,* sit; *v. n.* puiróe. τὰ πέ 1 n-a puiróe, he is sitting (*lit.,* in his sitting).

puil, *n. f. 2., pl.* puile and púla, *gen. pl.* púl, an eye, expectation, hope. Idioms—τά puil ἄςαμ, I hope; ἄς puil teip, expecting him.

puim, *n. f. 2.* heed, regard; cuimim puim ann, I pay regard to I heed, I take an interest in.

put, *conj,* before. It is followed by the relative and causes *aspiration.* See §72. Rule 7.

τά, *v. irreg.,* am, art, is, are, see §35.

Idioms—τά oim or τὰ πέ ἀμ ἄςαμ, I have to, I am obliged to, I must; τὰ páμ, I intend to; τὰ bó ἄςαμ, I have a cow.

ταβαιρ, *v. tr. irreg.* 1., give, bring; *v. n.* ταβαιρτ; *v. adj.*, ταβαιρτα or τυζτα. *Prond.* τóιμ in C. and U. and τυρ in Kerry; ταβαιρ óom is shortened to τυрум in C. and U. and to т'рум in M. Табайрум is only used in M. and is there *prond.* түрмам. Табайρ le, bring with; табайρ аρ, persuade, prevail over, make to; табайρ рά or табайρ ιαρματ рά, attempt, endeavour. See §92.

тае, *n. m.* 4., tea.

τάιλλιύιρ, *n. m.* 3. *gen.* τάιλλιύια, *pl.* τάιλλιύίρ, a tailor.

ταιтнιζ (le), *v. intr.* 2., to please, *v. n.* ταιтнеам; *v. adj.* ταιтнιζτε. Ταιтнιζεамм рé liom, I like it, it pleases me. Ταιтн (M); таитн (U).

ταλαм, *n. m.* 1 and 5., *gen.* талам (M), талман or талмана (C. and U.), land, soil. The *gen.* is *masc.* in M., but *fem.* in C. and U.

танайò, *adj.* thin; *comp.* *id.*

ταρ, *v. intr. irreg.* 1., come; *v. n.* τεαδò or τιζεαδò (usually τεαδò or τιζεαδò except when preceded by ας). Ταρ ι leiт, come here. See §107.

ταρ (or тар), *prep.* over, past.

ταρτ, *n. m.* 1., thirst. Idiom—τά тарт мóм ойм, I am very thirsty (*lit.* great thirst is on me).

те, *adj.* hot; *comp. irreg.* нiор тео.

теаδ (τις, M.), *n. m. irreg., gen.,* τιζε, *dat.* теаδ or τις, *pl.* τιζτε, a house.

теаллаç, *n. m.* 1., a hearth, a family.

теанга, *n. f.* 5., *gen.* теанган or теангаò, *dat.* теангаин or теангаиò, *pl.* теангта, a tongue, a language.

теанн, *n. m.* 1., tightening, pressure, dint, force. le теанн аοιρε, with the pressure (or dint) of age. See ρεарις.

теартуйς (ò), *v. intr.* 2., to be wanting (from); *v. n.*, теартаίλ; теартуйςεамм capall uaim, I want a horse.

тэйς (or тейуς), *v. intr. irreg.* 1., go; *v. n.* ουλ (usually ουλ except after ας). See ουλ and §106.

теиη, *n. f.* 4 and 5., *gen.* теиη or теиηεαò, *dat.* теиη or теиηиò, *pl.* теиηте or теиηтеαα, a fire.

тэйуς, see тэйς.

τις, *v. pr. tense. ind.*, comes. Τις liom, I can, I am able (*lit.* comes with me). Τιςιμ le, I confirm, corroborate. See §107.

τιηη, *adj.* sick; *comp.* нiор тинηη. тинηεар, *n. m.* 1., *gen.* тинηиρ, sickness, illness. Idiom—τά тинηεар мóм ойм, I am very ill (*lit.* great illness is on me).

тiор (or рiор), *adv.* below (rest at a place below). See рiор and ануар.

тiρ, *n. f.* 2., *pl.* тiорта, a country, land.

тирум, *adj.* dry; *comp.* нiор тирме.

тлú, *n. m.* 4., a tongs.

тобас, *n. m., gen., id.*, tobacco.

тобар, *n. m.* 1., *gen.* тобайρ, *pl.*, тобайρ, тобραα, or тоиbρεαα, a well.

тóς, *v. tr.* 1., lift, raise, take, build; *v. n.*, тóςάιτ; *v. adj.*, тóςта.

тоиλ, *n. f.* 3., *gen.* тола, will, willingness, desire. Idioms—ιρ тоиλ liom, I am willing, I consent; le οο тoiλ, please; μά'р é οο тoiλ é, if you please (observe that тоиλ takes a *masc.* pronoun.).

тоиρτ, *n. f.* 2., a bulky object, a cake. аρι аη. тоиρτ, on the spot, immediately, at once.

τομάρ, *n. m. i.*, Thomas.

τοῖν, *n. f. 2.*, *gen.* τῶννε, *pl.* τῶννα, and τῶνντῆαδα, a wave.

τῆαεν, *n. f. 5.*, τῆαεναεᾶ, *pl.* τῆαεναεᾶδα, a train (railway.)

τιοῖν, *adj.*, heavy; *comp.*, νίορ τῆννε.

τιορζάν, *n. m. i.*, *gen.*, τιορζάν, furniture, chattels.

τύ, *conj.* and *disj. pron.*, thou, thee. Usually aspirated when separated from the verb, *e.g.*, ἵρ μαῖτ ἀν ρεαῖν τύ.

τῶαρ (or ρῶαρ), *adv.*, above (rest at a place above). See ρῶαρ and ἀνίορ.

τῶαῖν, see ταῖαῖν and § 92.

τῶῖς, *v. tr. i.*, understand; *v. n.*, τῶῖςῖντ, τῶῖςῖντ (M.), τῶῖς-εᾶλ (U.)

τῶῖννε, *n. m. 4.*, a spinning wheel.

τῶῖρρε, *n. f. 4.*, weariness, fatigue.

Idiom—τᾶ τῶῖρρε οῖν, I am tired (*lit.*, fatigue is on me).

τῶῖτ, *v. intr. i.*, fall; *v. n.*, τῶῖτῖν; *v. adj.*, τῶῖττε.

τῶῖλάν, *n. m. i.*, *gen.*, τῶῖλάν, *pl. id.*, a kettle.

τῶρα, *emph. form* of τῶ.

τᾶν, *n. m. i.*, a lamb:

νᾶρᾶ, *adj.*, noble; *comp.*, νίορ νᾶῖρτε. Οῦννε νᾶρᾶ, a noble person, a gentleman; βεᾶν νᾶρᾶ, a lady; ᾶ οῦννε νᾶρᾶῖ, Sir (*voc.*).

ύο, *dem. adj.*, ἀν ρεαῖν ύο, you man. ύο is often used to indicate some person or thing connected with the person whom you are addressing—*e.g.*, ἀν λᾶ ύο, you day (which you remember), &c. In C. ύοᾶν and in C. and U. ύοᾶῖς are often used as well as ύο.

νῖτε, *indef. adj.*, every (preceding noun and aspiring); whole (following noun)—*e.g.*, ἀν νῖτε οῦννε or ζᾶε νῖτε οῦννε, every person; ἀν τῖν νῖτε, the whole country. In C. and U. often *pron.* νῖλῖς or εῖλῖε.

νῖλλε, *n. f. 5.*, *gen.*, νῖλλεᾶνν, *dat.*, νῖλλῖνν, *pl.*, νῖλλῖννεᾶδα, an elbow.

νῖρρε, *n. m. 4.*, water.

ύῖνα, *n. f. 4.*, Winifred.

ύῖν, *adj.*, fresh; *comp.*, νίορ ύῖρρε.

νῖλᾶν, *n. m. i.*, a floor.

νῖρᾶ, *n. f. 5.*, *gen.* νῖρᾶν, a jamb (of door).



VOCABULARY.

ENGLISH-IRISH.

A, *indef. art.*, not expressed in Irish.

able, *adj.*, see can.

about, *prep.*, fá; timéall (followed by *gen.*).

above, *adv.*, thuar (or fuar).

above, *prep.*, or cionn (followed by *gen.*).

abundance, *n.*, neart.

accept, *v. tr.*, glac le, gab le.

account, in *prep. phr.* on account of, mar gheall ar; (for the sake of) ar son.

acme, *n.*, bárr.

active, *adj.*, rṣaránta.

affair, *n.*, see rṣéal.

afraid, *adj.*, see raitcior and eagla.

after, *prep.* (time) tar éir, tar éir u'éir (M.), i n-éir (U.), l'éir (N.C.); (position) i n-iair. All followed by *gen.*

again, *adv.*, arís.

against, *prep.*, i n-aṣair; i ṣcaine; i n-éadan (all followed by the *gen.*)

age, *n.*, aoir.

ageing, *pres. part.*, see out.

ahead, *adv.*, éun cinn

air, *n.*, aer; (tune) fonn, poirt.

ale, *n.*, lionn.

alike, *adv.*, mar a céile.

alive, *adj.*, beo; see beata.

all hail! 'Sé (or 'Dia) oo beata.

allow, *v. tr.*, leis oo.

almost, *adv.*, see beas, móir.

all that }
all who } a.

alone, *adv.*, I am alone, táim liom féin; let me alone, leis oom féin.

along with, *prep. phr.*, i ṣcuiṣeact, i n-éinṣeact, i bṣoair (all followed by *gen.*); mar don le (followed by *dat.*)

also, *adv.*, mar an ṣcéanna; rṣeirín (S.C.); forṣa (U.); leir (M.).

although, *conj.*, cé (cú or ṣíó) ṣo; ríúo ip ṣo.

altogether, *adv.*, ṣo léir; uile ṣo léir; ar fad (entirely).

am, *v.*, see § 19, 35, 39, 42.

America, *n.*, an t-Oileán úir, Aimeiriceá or Meiriceá

and, *conj.*, agus.

anger, *n.*, fearṣ.

angry, *adj.*, see fearṣ.

another, *adj.*, eile; one another, a céile.

any, *indef. adj.*, don; ar bít; don ṣneim (of meat, bread, butter, &c.); don bṣaon or don veor (of liquids); don ṣmáinín (of meal, flour, tea, &c.); don voimán (of potatoes, hay, straw, corn, &c.); don vuine (of people).

anything, *n.*, see oad, beas, ceo.

are, *v.*, see § 19, 35, 39, 42.

arm, *n.*, ṣeas.

armful, *n.*, bacóg.

Art, *n.*, art (name).

as, *adv.* and *conj.*, as big as Con, com móir le Conn; as big as he was, com móir agus bí ré; (because) mar.

ashamed, *adj.*, see náir.

ask, *v. tr.* (request of), iarri (ar), (inquire of) riaruiṣ (ve).

ass, *n.*, arat.

assault *v., tr.*, gab ar

at, *prep.*, *as*.

at all *adv. phr.*, *see* *bið* and *cop*.

attack, *v. tr.*, *ῥαβ* *ap*; *ionnpurðe*.

attempt, *n.*, *iaṛmaçt*.

attempt, *v. tr.*, *see* *taðaiṛ*.

attention, *n.* (care) *aiṛe*.

away, *adv.*, *cun* *bealaiz*.

Back, *n.* *cúl*, *oṛum*; backwards, *adv.*, *ap* *ῥcúl*; back, *adv.*, *see* *aiṛ*.

bad, *adj.*, *olc*; *oṛioç* (preceding the noun and causing *aspiration*).

badness, *n.*, *olcar*, *onaçt*.

badger, *n.*, *bṛoc*.

bag, *n.*, *mála*.

baker, *n.*, *ṛuinteoṛiṛ*.

bald, *adj.*, *maol*.

banner, *n.*, *bṛaç*.

bare, *adj.*, *lom*.

barley, *n.*, *eoṛna*.

barn, *n.*, *ṛῥioðól*.

basket, *n.*, *cliað*.

be, *v.*, to be, *a* *ḃeiz*; *see* *Lessons* 1 to 10.

beak, *n.* *ῥob*.

bear, *v. tr.*, *beiṛ*.

beautiful, *adj.*, *álumnn*.

because, *conj.* (as), *maṛ*; *ṛá* *ῥo*; *ṛá* *ṛáð* *ir* *ῥo*; *ve* *ḃṛiz* *ῥo*; *toṛῥ* *ῥo*; (for) *óṛi*.

beer, *n.*, *beoṛi*.

before, *prep.*, *ṛioṛiṛ*.

before, *adv.*, *ṛul*; *ṛul* *má*; *ṛul* *ḃá*; *ṛul* *a*.

behind, *prep.*, *ap* *cúl* (followed by *gen.*).

being, *v. n.*, *ḃeiz*.

believe, *v. tr.*, *cṛeio*.

bell, *n.*, *clōῥ*.

belong, *v.*, *see* §46, *te* and *baṛn*.

below, *adv.*, *éioṛ* (or *ṛíioṛ*).

belt, *n.*, *cṛioṛ*.

beside, *prep.*, *see* *aiṛ*, *cop*.

bet, *n.*, *ῥeall*.

bet, *v. intr.*, *cuiṛ* *ῥeall*.

better, *adj. comp.*, *niop* *ṛeaiṛi*.

better (getting), *see* *ḃul*.

bird, *n.*, *éan*.

bit, *n.*, *ῥioçta*, *ῥṛeim*, *bláṛiṛe*.

bite, *n.*, *ῥṛeim*.

bite, *v. tr.*, *baṛn* *ῥṛeim* *ap*.

blame, *n.*, *milleán*.

blame, *v. tr.*, *cuiṛ* *milleán* *ap*.

bless, *v. tr.*, *beannuiz*.

blessing, *n.*, *beannaçt*.

blind, *adj.*, *ḃall*, *caoç*.

blood, *n.*, *ṛul*.

blossom, *n.*, *bláç*.

blue, *adj.*, *ῥoṛm*.

blunt, *adj.*, *maol*.

board, *n.*, *cláṛ*.

boat, *n.*, *báð*.

bond, *n.*, *ῥeall*.

bone, *n.*, *cnáim*.

boot, *n.*, *bṛóῥ*.

bootmaker, *n.*, *ῥṛéaiṛioðe*.

bottom, *n.* (foundation, base) *bun*.

bowl, *n.*, *ṛῥála*.

boy, *n.*, *buaçail*, *ῥaṛúṛ*, *maṛmaç*.

branch, *n.*, *ῥéaῥ*, *cṛaob*.

bread, *n.*, *aiṛán*.

break, *v. tr.*, *bṛiṛ*.

briar, *n.*, *oṛiṛeoῥ*.

bridle, *n.*, *ṛṛian*.

brightness, *n.*, *ῥile*.

bring, *v.*, *taðaiṛ*.

broad, *adj.*, *leatan*.

brood, *n.* (of animals), *ál*.

broom, *n.*, *ṛῥuab*.

brown, *adj.*, *ḃonn*; also brown-haired.

brush, *n.*, *ṛῥuab*.

build, *v.*, *çóῥ*; *éan*.

bury, *v. tr.*, *cuiṛ*.

business, *n.*, *ῥnó* (*ῥṛiaç*, C. & U.) *see* *cuma*.

but, *conj.*, *açt*.

butter, *n.*, *im*.

button, *n.*, *cnaṛiṛe*.

buyer, *n.*, *ceannaṛioðe*.

by, *prep.*, *te*, *aῥ*.

by and by, *adv.*, *ap* *batt*.

Calm, *adj.*, ciúin.
 can, *aux. v.*, I can, *ir féidir liom*,
 tijs liom, *féadaim*, *táim i*
 n-ann, *táim ábalta di*.
 candle, *n.*, coinneal.
 care, *n.*, *diue*.
 care, *v. intr.* *see* beann, cuma,
 áir.
 carpet, *n.*, *éadaic-uiriláir*.
 carriage, *n.*, *carbad*, *cóirve*.
 carry, *v. tr.*, *beir*, *iomáir*.
 cat, *n.*, *cat*.
 catch, *v. tr.*, *beir di*, *gabh*.
 Catherine, *n.*, *Caitlín*.
 centre, *n.*, *lár*.
 certain, *adj.*, *cinnt*.
 chair, *n.*, *cait*.
 chairman, *n.*, *feair caiteoir*,
 uasait.
 cheap, *adj.*, *rao*.
 child, *n.*, *páirve*, *leanb*.
 church, *n.* (building), *cill*, *teampall*,
 teac an pobail; (in
 general) *eaglais*.
 circumstances, *n.*, *see* caoi.
 clay, *n.*, *cré*, *créarós*.
 clean, *adj.*, *glan*.
 cliff, *n.*, *ail*, (*paill*, M.).
 cloak, *n.*, *briat*.
 clock, *n.*, *clog*.
 close, *v. tr.*, *dhúro* (C. and U.),
 dhúin (M.).
 cloth, *n.*, *éadaic*.
 clothes, *n.*, *éadaic*.
 cloud, *n.*, *neál*; (rain-cloud)
 rgamall.
 clutch, *n.*, (of chickens, &c.), *ál*;
 (a grip) *griem*.
 coach, *n.*, *carbad*, *cóirve*.
 coal, *n.*, *gual*.
 cold, *adj.*, *fuair*.
 cold, *n.* (the sensation of cold),
 fuad; (a cold) *plagán*.
 comb, *n.*, *cóir*.
 come, *v. intr.*, *tar*; *gabh*, *see* § 107.
 companion, *n.*, *céile*.
 company, *n.*, *cuiseac*.
 Con, *n.*, Conn.

concern, *v. tr.*, *see* cuma.
 condition, *n.*, *caoi*, *muict*, *cuma*,
 uóis.
 confirm, *v. tr.*, *tijs le*.
 confusion, *n.*, *see* céile.
 consent, *v. intr.*, *tabair toil di*;
 see toil.
 consume, *v. tr.*, *cait*.
 continue, *v. tr.*, *see* lean.
 contrivance, *n.*, *gléar*.
 Cormac, *n.*, *Cormac*.
 corroborate, *v. tr.*, *tijs le*.
 country, *n.*, *ti* (one country as
 distinguished from another);
 tuait (country as distinguished
 from town).
 course, (in the course of, during);
 see *fead*; *le*; *muict*; *cait*; *im-*
 tijs.
 cow, *n.*, *bó*.
 craftsman, *n.*, *rao*.
 cull, *v. tr.* (flowers, &c.), *bain*.
 cup, *n.*, *cupán*.
 curious, *adj.*, *airteac*.
 custom, *n.*, *nór*, *gnár*.
 cut, *v. tr.* (a stick, &c.), *bain*
 gearr.
 Dawn (of day), *n.*, *páinne an lae*.
 day, *n.*, *lá*.
 dead, *adj.*, *marb*, *caillte*.
 deal, in *phr.* a good deal, *see*
 much.
 dealer, *n.*, *ceannairde*.
 dear, *adj.* (expensive) *dao*; (fond)
 óil.
 death, *n.*, *bár*.
 deceive, *v. tr.*, *meall*.
 decrease, *v. intr.*, *see* *uail*.
 defraud, *v. tr.*, *meall*.
 delay, *n.*, *moill*.
 delighted, *adj.*, *see* *bhrós*; *áir*
 riméas; *lútgáir*; *doibneair*.
 demon, *n.*, *deamán*.
 depart, *v. intr.*, *imtijs*.
 Derry, *Doire*.
 desire, *n.*, *uáil*, *ronn*, *mian*.
 destroy, *v. tr.*, *mill*, *rgriort*.

dickens, *n.*, *see* veaman.
 die, *v. intr.*, *see* báp.
 dig, *v. tr.* (potatoes, &c.), bain;
 (the ground) *noimair*.
 dirty, *adj.*, *raiaic*.
 disimprove, *v. intr.* *see* donaict,
olcar.
 do, *v. tr.*, *véan*.
 doctor, *n.*, *doctúir*.
 donkey, *n.*, *apal*.
 door, *n.*, *doir*.
 down, *adv.*, *ríor* (motion away
 from); *anuair* (motion towards).
 dowry, *n.*, *rrhé*.
 drop, *n.*, *briodan*, *veor*.
 drown, *v. tr.*, *báit*.
 dry, *adj.*, *tiim*.
 dumb, *adj.*, *balb*.
 during, *pref.*, *air péad*, *i scaiteam*,
i n-imteact, *i rit*, *le linn* (all
 followed by *gen.*); *le* (past
 time).

Each, *distrib. adj.*, *gac don*.
 each other, *recip. pron.*, *see* céile.
 eagle, *n.*, *iolair*, *riolair*.
 ear, *n.*, *cluair*.
 eat, *v. tr.*, *it*.
 eel, *n.*, *earcú*; *earcon* (C.).
 either, in such *phrs.* as—he has
 no money either, *act an oipeas*,
act com beas.
 elbow, *n.*, *uille*.
 element, *n.*, *óuil*.
 end, at the end of, *see* ceann.
 endeavour, *v.*, *see* tabair.
 England, *n.*, *Sapana* (or *Sacpana*).
 English (language), *béarla*.
 Englishman, *n.*, *Sapanaic* (or *Sac-*
panaic).
 enjoy, *v. tr.*, *see* veap.
 enough, *adj.*, *see* leor, *óctain*,
ráit, *beas*.
 enough, *n.*, *ráit* (C. and U.);
óctain (M.).
 equal, *adj.*, *cuma*.

establish, *v. tr.*, *cuir air bun*.
 esteem, *n.*, *meap*.
 esteem, *v. tr.*, *see* meap.
 even, *adv.*, *see* riú.
 every, *distrib. adj.*, *gac uile* or
an uile (cause aspiration).
 evil, *n.*, *donaict*, *olcar*.
 exactly, *adv.*, *go díreach*.
 excel, *v. tr.*, *see* bárr.
 excess, *n.*, *iomarca*; *see* fearas.
 excessive, *adj.*, *see* bealaic.
 expectation, *n.*, *riúil*.
 expecting, *v.*, *as riúil le*
 expensive, *adj.*, *daor*.
 eye, *n.*, *riúil*.

Face, *n.*, *agair*; *éadan*.
 fair, *n.*, *donaic*.
 fair, } *adj.*, *fionn*, *bán*.
 fair-haired, }
 fall, *v.*, *tuir*.
 fame, *n.*, *clú*.
 father, *n.*, *atair*.
 far, *adj.*, *raoa*.
 far, *adv.*, *i bfao*.
 farewell, *n.*, *rlán*.
 fear, *n.*, *raicéior*, *eagla*.
 feeble, *adj.*, *las*, *fann*.
 field, *n.*, *páirc* (pasture): *gorr*
(tillage); *caibheann* (tillage,
 U.).
 fill, *v. tr.*, *líon*.
 find, *v. tr.*, *pás*.
 fine, *adj.*, *breaic*; (not coarse) *min*.
 finger, *n.*, *méar*.
 fire, *n.*, *teine*.
 fish, *n.*, *iar*.
 fisherman, *n.*, *iarthair*.
 flag, *n.*, *briat*.
 flax, *n.*, *líon*.
 flesh-worm, *n.*, *rrúg*, *rrúgoe*.
 floor, *n.*, *uirlár*.
 flour, *n.*, *plúr*.
 flower, *n.*, *bláit*.
 fly, *n.*, *cuiteas*.
 foal, *n.*, *rearrac*.

fog, *n.*, ceo.
 folk, *n.*, *дор*, *luēt*.
 follow, *v. tr.*, *lean*.
 fond, *adj.* (affectionate), *oíl*; *see* *oúil* and *meap*.
 fonder, *comp. adj.*, *see* *meap*.
 fool, *n.*, *amaoán*, *óimpeac* (female).
 foolish, *adj.*, *zan céill*; *oíceill-íoe*, *amaíoeac*.
 for, *prep*, *oo* (to oblige or for the use of); *rá coinne*, *i zcoinne* and *rá óéin* (to fetch, after verbs of motion); *le h-aḡaíō* or *oo* (for the purpose or use of); *ar ron* or *ar uēt* (for the sake of); *i zcóiṛ* (in preparation for); *ar feaō* or *zo ceann* (future time); *le* (past time); *ar* (price, with verbs of buying and selling); *see* *ceirt*, *oúil*, *fan*, *fiop*, *fiú*, *iaṛṛ*, *maít*, *meap*.
 forehead, *n.*, *cláṛ an éaoain*.
 fort, *n.*, *oún*, *liop*.
 fortune (dowry), *n.*, *ppié*.
 fortunate, *adj.*, *see* *réan*; *ponap*.
 found (establish), *v. tr.*, *cuir ar bun*.
 foundation, *n.*, *bun*.
 free, *adj.*, *paop*.
 freeze, *v.*, *see* *fioc*.
 French, *adj.*, *ḡianncaac*.
 Frenchman, *n.*, *ḡianncaac*.
 fresh, *adj.*, *úṛ*.
 friend, *n.*, *capa*.
 frost, *n.*, *fioc*.
 full (of), *adj.*, *lán* (*oe*).
 fun, *n.*, *ḡpeann*, *ruṛ*, *piampa*.
 furniture, *n.*, *tpoṛḡán*.

Gander, *n.*, *zan oall*.
 gate, *n.*, *zeata*, *zeapṛa* (U.).
 generous, *adj.*, *fiat*.
 gentleman, *n.*, *oúine uapal* or *peap uapal*.
 get, *v. tr.*, *páḡ*; (become) *éiṛḡe*, *see* *oúil*.
 girdle, *n.*, *cpioṛ*.

girl, *n.*, *caílín*, *ḡioṛpac*. Servant girl, *caílín aimṛipe*.
 give, *v. tr.*, *taḡaiṛ*, *see* § 92.
 glad, *adj.*, *see* *bṛóto*; *átar*; *ṛím-éao*; *lútḡáṛ*; *aoibneap*.
 go, *v. intr.*, *téiḡ*; *téimḡ*; *ḡab*; *im-tiḡ* (go away), *see* *oúil* and § 106.
 goblet, *n.*, *coṛn*.
 God, *n.*, *oia*.
 gold, *n.*, *óṛ*.
 good, *adj.*, *maít*.
 good, *n.*, *maít*, *maíteap*.
 goodness, *n.*, *maíteap*.
 good-bye, *inter.*, *see* *beannaac*, *ṛlán*.
 goose, *n.*, *ḡé*.
 gooseberry, *n.*, *ṛpionán* (C. and M.); *ṛpionóḡ* (U. and N. C.).
 gradually, *adv.*, *see* *céile*.
 Granard, *n.*, *ḡiánáṛo*.
 grandson, *n.*, *mac mic* (son's son) or *mac inḡine* (daughter's son).
 grass, *n.*, *féap*.
 great, *adj.*, *móṛ*.
 green, *adj.*, *ḡlap*.
 grey, *adj.*, *liaṛ*, *liaṛ-bán*; (eyes, hair of horses) *ḡlap*.
 grip, *n.*, *ḡpeim*.
 ground, *n.* (land) *calaín*; on the ground, *ar láṛ*.
 grow, *v. intr.*, *páp*.
 grudge, *v. tr.*, *see* *móṛ*.

Habit, *n.*, *nóṛ*, *ḡnáp*.
 hag, *n.*, *caílleac*.
 hair, *n.* (of head) *ḡruaḡ*; (a single hair) *ṛube ḡruaḡe*; (of animals) *ṛionnaō*.
 half, *n.*, *leaṛ*.
 happy, *adj.*, *see* *blát*, *réan*, *ponap*.
 harbour, *n.*, *cuan*, *poṛt*, *calaō*.
 hardly, *adv.*, *see* *beaḡ*, *éiḡin*.
 harp, *n.*, *cpuit*, *cláimpeac*.
 haste, *n.*, *veipṛ*, *veitneap*, *veaḡaō*.
 hatch, *v. tr.*, *ḡoṛ*.

have, *v.*, see § 45; have to, see τά,
 ἀρ, μόρ, έίγιν.

hay, *n.*, πέαρ.

he, *pron.*, ρέ; έ; *emph.*, ρερεαν,
 ειρεαν.

head, *n.*, ceann.

headlong, *adv.*, I fall headlong—
 ταιτιμ; mullač (or ι νοιατό)
 mo činn.

healthy, *adj.*, ρlán.

heap, *n.*, capn.

hear, *v. tr.*, cluin, clor.

hearth, *n.*, τεαλλαč.

heat, *v. tr.*, ζορ; τειč.

heavy, *n.*, τrom.

heed, *n.*, see beann, ruim, ρπέιρ,
 άρτο.

hen, *n.*, ceapc.

her, *per. pron. acc.*, ί; *emph.*, ιρ.

her, *poss. adj.*, α.

here, *adv.*, ανηρο (M.); ανηρο
 (C. and U.).

high, *adj.*, άρτο.

hillock, *n.*, άρτοάν.

him, *per. pron.*, έ; *emph.*, ειρεαν.

hire, *n.* see αιμριρ.

his, *poss. adj.*, α (causes aspiration).

hole, *n.*, poll.

home, *n.*, baile.

honey, *n.*, mil.

honour, *n.*, onόιρ; pay honour
 to, ταβαιρ onόιρ το.

honoured, *adj.*, ρά onόιρ.

hope, *n.*, ρύιρ; τόčαρ.

hope, *v. intr.*, see ρύιρ.

hornless, *adj.* (cow) maol.

horse, *n.*, capall, γεαρριάν. In
 C. and U. capall often means
 a mare.

hot, *adj.*, τε.

hound, *n.*, cú; (beagle) ζαčαρ.

house, *n.*, τεαč.

how, *interrog. adv.*, ζοιυέ μαρ
 (N. C. and U.); cé μαρ (S. C.);
 cé an čaoi (C.); cionnor (M.);
 canor (Kerry); ζοιυέ μόρ
 (Sligo and Roscommon).

interrog. adj., cé (or
 čá) méav? (fol-
 lowed by *gen.* when
 it means *how much*,
 and by the *nom.*
sing. when it means
how many).

humbugging, *v. tr.*, μαζαč (ρά).

humour, *n.*, ζρεαν.

hump, *n.*, cμuit, oμonn.

hunger, *n.*, ocμap.

hungry, *adj.*, see ocμap.

hurry, *n.*, βειριρ, βειčνεαρ,
 βεαčαč.

husband, *n.*, ρεαρ.

I, *per. pron.*, mé; *emph.*, μιρε.

if, *conj.*, μά (causes aspiration);
 τά (causes eclipsis. Only used
 with imperfect, subj., and con-
 ditional).

ill, *adj.*, τινν; βρεοιτε; see
 τιννεαρ.

ill-luck, *n.*, τοναρ, mio-άč.

illness, *n.*, τιννεαρ.

immediately, *adv.*, αρ αν τοιριτ;
 αρ αν βποιντε βοιρε; le
 iomποč το βοιρε; le capač
 το λάιμε; αρ άιτ na mbonn.

improve, *v. intr.*, ρεαčρuič; see
 vut.

in, *prep.*, ι; in the, ιnr an, ιnr na
 Causes eclipsis.

increase, *v. intr.*, see vut.

indifferent, *adj.*, see cuma and
 nóρ.

information, *n.*, ριορ, ραιρnéιρ,
 ράιρμip, (tidings) ργέαλα.

instant, *n.*, móiméav; on the
 instant, see immediately.

instead (of), *prep.*, ι n-άιτ, ι
 τεαβairč (both followed by *gen.*).

instrument, *n.*, ζλέαρ.

intend, *v. intr.*, see ρά.

interest *n.* (concern) ruim, ρπέιρ.

interfere, (with), *v. intr.*, bain le;
 bac le.

Ireland, *n.*, έιρε

Irish, *adj.*, Éireannac, Saebealach.

Irishman, *n.*, Éireannac.

iron, *n.*, iarann.

is, *v. irreg.*, see *τά*, bíonn, *ir.*

Lessons 1 to 14. § 19, 35, 39, 42.

island, *n.*, oileán, inir.

it, *per. pron.*, é, í; *é*, *í*; ead

it's, *poss. adj.*, a.

Jamb, *n.*, uipra.

James, *n.*, Séamur.

jaw, *n.*, siall.

jeering (at), *v. tr.*, maḡad (fá).

jig, *n.*, poirt.

jot, *n.*, uada, tada, ploc, raic, ceo, blar.

joyful, *adj.*, see *bhó*; *mí*éad; *á*tar; *lú*ḡáir; *aoib*near.

jug, *n.*, cúirtín.

just, *adj.*, ceart, cóir.

Kettle, *n.*, túlán.

kid, *n.*, mionnán.

Kildare, *n.*, Cill-Dara.

kind, *n.*, fóirt; raḡar; cineál.

king, *n.*, rí.

knife, *n.*, rḡian.

knock down, *v. tr.*, leaḡ.

know, *v. tr.* (recognise), *aithn*ḡ;
see *fi*or, *e*olar, *aithne*.

knowledge, *n.* (information) *fi*or;
(derived from study or experience) *e*olar; (acquaintance) *aithne*.

Lad, *n.*, ḡarúir (C. and U.), ḡar-rún (M.).

lady, *n.*, bean uaral.

lamb, *n.*, uan.

land, *n.*, tír (land as distinguished from sea); talam (ground, soil).

language, *n.*, teanga.

large, *adj.*, móir.

lark, *n.*, fuireos.

late, *adj.*, mall, *beireannac*, *beirdeannac*.

lay, *v. tr.*, leaḡ.

lazy, *adj.*, fallra, leirgeamail.

leather, *n.*, leatár.

leave, *v. tr.*, fás.

leg, *n.*, cor.

length, *n.*, fad; in length, *ar* fad.

less, *comp. adj.*, níor luḡa; see *oul*.

let go (from), *v. tr.*, rḡaoil (*oe*).

let, *v. tr.* (allow), leis *eo*.

lie, *n.* (falsehood), *bhéas*.

life, *n.*, beata.

lift, *v. tr.*, tós.

light, *adj.* (not heavy), *éadrom*;
(bright) *ḡeal*.

light, *n.*, *solur*.

light, *v. tr.* (candle, &c.), *lar*;
(pipe) *vearḡ*; (kindle) *raoi*ḡ.

like, *prep.*, mar; like that, mar *rín*;
(in the manner of) *ar* nóir, *prep. phr.*, followed by *gen*.

like, *v. tr.*, see *áil*, *óil*, *mair*, *binn*, *taithn*ḡ.

likewise, *adj.*, mar an *ḡcéadna*.

limb, *n.*, ball.

lime, *n.*, *sol*.

lip, *n.*, *pur*.

listen (to), *v. intr.*, *éirt* (*le*); see *cluar*.

litter, *n.* (young of any animal) *ál*.

little (a), *n.*, *beagán*.

little, *adj.*, *beaḡ*; less, níor luḡa;
see *beaḡ*.

lithe, *adj.*, *leisḡe*.

lobster, *n.*, *ḡliomac*, *ḡliomós*.

lock, *n.*, *ḡlar*.

lock, *v. tr.*, cuir *ḡlar* *ar*; locked up, *fá ḡlar*.

long, *adj.*, *fa*da.

look for, *v. tr.*, *tóir*ḡ, *iar*ir; see *loirḡ*.

loose (from), *v. tr.*, rḡaoil (*oe*).

lose, *v. tr.*, *caill*.

lose, *v. tr.*, *caill*.

loss, *n.*, *caillteanar*; see *rḡeal*.

lot, *n.*, a lot of people, a *lán* *uoime*;
a lot of knowledge, *lea*ir *e*olar.

Machine, *n.*, *gléap*.
 mad, *adj.*, *ar buile*; stark mad, *ar dearg-buile*.
 make, *v. tr.*, *véan*; *tabair ar* (make to).
 man, *n.*, *féar*; (mankind) *buine*.
 many, *indef. adj.*, *mórán*, *mórcúir*; *puinn*, *M.* (all followed by *gen.*); as many as, *an oiread a gur*.
 mare, *n.*, *lár*. In *N. C. & U.*, *capall* often means a mare.
 Mary, *n.*, *muirne* (*B. V. M.*); *máirne*.
 mast, *n.*, *crann*.
 matter, *n.*, see *rgéal*.
 me, *per. pron. acc.*, *mé*.
 meadow, *n.*, *léana*, *móin-féar*.
 meal, *n.*, *min*; oaten meal, *min coirce*; (of food, dinner, &c.) *ppoinn*, *béile*.
 means, *in idiom* by any means, see *cor*.
 meet, *v. tr.*, see *aicir*, *coinne*, *véin*, *bual*, *cap*.
 meeting, *n.*, *aicir*, *coinne*, *véin*.
 melodious, *adj.*, *bin*.
 member, *n.*, *ball*.
 mend, *v. tr.*, see *caoi*.
 merchant, *n.*, *ceannairde*.
 middle, *n.*, *lár*, *meáon*.
 middling, *adj.*, *féarúnta* (*C.*); *meapara* (*U.*); *bairmair* (*Clare*); *meáonac* (*M. & S. C.*); *cuirreac* (*M.*)
 milk, *n.*, *bainne*.
 misfortune, *n.*, *tonac*, *tonar*.
 mocking (at) *v. tr.*, *maḡaḡ* (*rá*).
 money, *n.*, *aigead*.
 moon, *n.*, *geallac*.
 morning, *n.*, *maroin*.
 morsel, *n.*, *gheim*, *blúime*, *giota*.
 mother, *n.*, *máir*.
 mountain, *n.*, *pliab*, *beann* (peak).
 mouse, *n.*, *luč*; a little mouse, *lučóg*.
 mouth, *n.*, *béal*.

move, *v. tr.*, *bog*; (oneself) *ghuir*; move towards, *ghuir le*.
 mow, *v. tr.*, (grass, etc.), *bain*.
 much, *indef. adj.*, *mórán*, *mórcúir*; *puinn*, *M.* (all followed by *gen.*); as much as, *an oiread a gur*; as much as each other, *oiread le céile*.
 mud, *n.*, *clábar*; *latac*.
 music, *n.*, *ceol*.
 musician, *n.*, *ceoltóir*.
 must, *v. aux.*, see *tá*, *ar*, *mór*, *éigin*, *cait*, *fuláir*.

Name, *n.*, *ainm*; (surname) *pluinnead*.
 near, *prep.*, see *aice*.
 necessary, *adj.*, *éigin*, *maḡtanač*; (must), see *ar*, *tá*, *cait*, *éigin*, *fuláir*, and *mór*.
 net, *n.*, *lón*.
 nevertheless, *adv.*, *mar rin féin*.
 new, *adj.*, *nua* (or *nuaḡ*).
 news, *n.*, *rgéal* *nua*.
 newspaper, *n.*, *ráiréar* *nuaḡ-eac*.
 Niall, *n.*, *niall*.
 nice, *adj.*, *dear*.
 nimble, *adj.*, *leis*.
 noble, *adj.*, *uapal*.
 nor, *conj.*, *ná*.
 Nora, *n.*, *nóia*.
 nose, *n.*, *rión*.
 not, *adv.*, *ní*, *ca*, *can*; *ná* (with imperative).
 nothing, *n.*, see *beag*, *ḡaḡa*, *pioc*, *ceo*.
 now, *adv.*, *anoir*.

Oats, *n.*, *coirce*.
 obliged (I am obliged to), see *tá*, *ar*, *mór*, *éigin*, *cait*, *fuláir*.
 o'clock, see *clóg*.
 of, *prep.*, *de*.
 off, *prep.*, *de*.
 often, *adv.*, *go minic*.
 old, *adj.*, *fean*, *ḡorta*; see *out*.

omnibus, *n.*, *caibao coitcéann*.
on, *prep.*, *ar*.

once, *adv.*, *don uaim amáin*; at
once, *see immediately*.

one, *num. adj.*, *don—amáin*.

only, *adv.*, *amáin*; *see aét*.

open, *v. tr.*, *forḡail* (C. & U.),
orḡail (M.).

opinion, *n.*, *bairiamail, tuaimm,*
uóis̃.

opposition, *n.*, *see coinne*.

or, *conj.*, *nó*.

order (without), *n.*, *see céile*.

order, *indef. adj.*, *eile*.

ought, *aux. v.*, *see ceairt, cóir*.

our, *poss. adj.*, *ár* (causes eclipsis).

out, *adv.* (motion out), *amach*.

out of, *prep.*, *ar*.

outside, *adv.* (rest outside), *amuig̃*
(*pronounced, amuic̃*).

over, *prep.*, *or cionn* (followed by
gen.); *tar* or *éar*.

overtake, *v. tr.*, *beir ar*; *tar*
ruar le.

own, *reflex pron.*, *péin*.

own, *v. tr.*, *see le* and § 46.

Pain, *n.*, *pian*.

palm (of hand), *n.*, *bor*.

paper, *n.*, *páipéar*.

part, *n.*, *roinnt*; *curo*.

past, *prep.*, *éar* or *tar*.

path, *n.*, *carán*.

Patrick, *n.*, *pádraic* (C. & U.);
pádraig (M.).

pay (for), *v. tr.*, *íoc* (*ar*); *uóil*
(*ar*) M.

peak (mountain), *n.*, *beann*.

people, *n.* (folk), *aoir, luét*;
muinntir; *pobal*; (persons)
uaoine.

perpendicularly, *adv.*, *go uíreach*.

person, *n.*, *uaine*; (of the Trin-
ity) *pearrá*.

persuade, *v. tr.*, *see tabair*.

pertain (to), *v.*, *intr.*, *bain le*.

Peter, *n.*, *peadar*.

piece, *n.*, *gheim, blúipe, ḡiota,*
píopa.

pig, *n.*, *muc*; young pig, *banb*.

pile (of stones), *n.*, *cairn*.

pin, *n.*, *bíotán*.

pipe, *n.*, *píob* (musical); *píopa*
(for smoking).

piper, *n.*, *píobaire*.

pitcher, *n.*, *crúircín*.

place, *n.*, *áit*.

plate, *n.*, *pláta*.

platform, *n.*, *árván*.

play, *v. tr.*, (music) *reinnm, ḡab*
ceol; (game) *imigh*.

please, *v. tr.*, *taisníḡ* (*le*); *see toil*.

pleasure, *n.*, *áil*.

pledge, *n.*, *ḡeall*.

plenty, *n.*, *neairt* (followed by
gen.)

pocket, *n.*, *póca*.

poem, *n.*, *uán*.

possess, *v. tr.*, *see le* and § 46.

possible, *adj.*, *péiríur*; *see tís*.

port, *n.*, *porr*.

portion, *n.*, *roinnt*; *curo*.

pot, *n.*, *corcán, pota*.

pound, *n.*, *punt* (C.); *púnt* (M.);
punta (U.).

praise, *v. tr.*, *mol*.

prefer, *v. tr.*, *see fearr*.

pretty, *adj.*, *dear*.

prevail (over), *v. intr.*, *see tabair*.

priest, *n.*, *raḡairt*.

prince, *n.*, *rlairt*.

programme, *n.*, *clár*.

progressing, *v. intr.*, *see ceann* and
uol.

prosperous, *adj.*, *see réan*; *ronar*

proud, *adj.*, *see bhóo*; *uiméao*;
uairinn.

proximity, *n.*, *see áice*; *ḡar*.

prudent, *adj.*, *críona*.

purse, *n.*, *rrairán*.

pursuit, *n.*, *loirḡ, tóruig̃eact,*
tóir.

put, *v. tr.*, *cuir*.

Quantity, *n.*, *méao, méio*.

queer, *adj.*, *airteach*.

question, *n.*, *ceist*.

quiet, *adj.*, *ciúin*, *rocaim*.

Rabbit, *n.*, *coinnín*.

rage, *n.*, in a rage, *am buile*; in a terrible rage, *am veamh-buile*.

railway, *n.*, *bótar iarmhinn*.

rain, *n.*, *feartainn*, *báirveach*.

raining, *v. intr.*, *as cuim feartainne*, *as báirveis*.

raise, *v. tr.*, *tóg*.

rat, *n.*, *riannac*; *luóg mór* (U.).

rate, *in idiom* at any rate, *see cuma*.

reap, *v. tr.*, (oats, &c.), *bain*.

reason, *n.* (cause) *fát*. What is the reason, *goiré* (or *cé*) *an fá*?

reasonable, *adj.*, *réarúnta*.

receive, *v. tr.*, *glac*.

red, *adj.*, *veamh*, *ruad*.

regard, *n.*, (esteem) *meas*; (heed) *beann*, *ruim*, *rpéir*, *áir*.

regret, *v. tr.*, *see olc*, *oí*, *bhón*, *aitéala*.

rend, *v. tr.*, *réab*; *repióc*.

repair, *v. tr.*, *see caoi*.

reputation, *n.*, *cáil*.

request, *v. tr.*, *iaim* (am).

rest, *v. intr.*, *see ríe*.

ridge, *n.* (in a field) *iomair*; (of land) *omum*.

ridiculing, *v. tr.*, *maḡaó* (fá).

right, *adj.* (just) *ceart*, *cóim*; (side) *vear*.

ring, *n.*, *fáinne*.

ring, *v. tr.*, (bells, &c.), *buail*.

road, *n.*, *bótar*, *mó*.

roadway, *n.*, *beala*.

rod, *n.*, *plac*.

rose, *n.*, *mór*.

run, *v. intr.*, *rit*.

Sack, *n.*, *pac*.

saddle, *n.*, *siallaro*.

safe, *adj.*, *rlán*.

sail, *n.*, *peol*.

sake, *n.*, for the sake of, *am fon*, *am uí* (followed by *gen.*); *maim* *ḡeall am* or *i nḡeall am* (followed by *dat.*)

salmon, *n.*, *bhráán*.

salt, *n.*, *salann*.

salt-water, *n.*, *ráile*.

salute, *v. tr.*, *beannuis* (to).

same, *adj.*, *céanna*.

satisfied, *adj.*, *ráirta*; *see beas*.

say, *v. tr.*, *abair*; *see* § 93.

scale, *n.*, *rḡála*.

scarce, *adj.*, *ḡann*.

scarcely, *adv.*, *see éisín* and *beas*.

school, *n.*, *rḡoil*.

Scotland, *n.*, *Alba*.

scrape, *n.*, *raic*, *rḡriob*.

sea, *n.*, *raimh*, *muir*.

see, *v. tr.*, *feic*; *see* § 99.

seek, *v. tr.*, *tóimh*, *iaim*; *see* *loimh*.

seize, *v. tr.*, *beim am*.

self, *reflex. pron.*, *féin*.

sell, *v. tr.*, *íol*.

send, *v. tr.*, *cuir*; *see fíor*.

sense, *n.*, *ciall*.

servant, *n.*, *cailín aimhíe*, a servant girl; *buaicail aimhíe*, a servant boy.

service, *n.*, *see aimhíe*.

settle (down), *v. intr.*, *see cuir* and *fá*.

shame, *n.*, *náim*.

shamrock, *n.*, *feamhóg*.

share, *n.*, *cuid*, *íoinnt*.

sharp, *adj.*, *ḡear*.

she, *pron.*, *í*; *i*: *emph.*, *ípe*; *í*.

sheep, *n.*, *caora*.

shilling, *n.*, *rḡillíng*.

ship, *n.*, *long*.

shop, *n.*, *íopa*.

short, *adj.*, *ḡear*.

shoulder, *n.*, *ḡuala*.

shut, *v. tr.*, *ḡmuro* (C. & U.), *óin* (M.).

sick, *adj.*, *tin*; *see tinneap*.

side, *n.*, *taob*; *see air* and *cor*.

silver, *n.*, ἀρμεραο.
 since, *prep.* ὁ; since then, ὁ ἄρτι
 λειτ.
 sing, *v. tr.*, ᾄδω φωνή; singing, ᾄδω
 ᾄδων φωνή.
 sit, *v. intr.*, ἰσθίω.
 sky, *n.*, οὐρανός.
 slow, *adj.*, ὀλίγος.
 soft, *adj.*, μαλακός.
 small, *adj.*, μικρός; smaller, μικρότερος
 ὀλίγος; *see* μικρός.
 snatch, *v. tr.*, ἁρπάσσειν.
 sod, *n.*, ῥόδιον.
 some, *indef. adj.*, ὅστις; ὅστις;
 ὅστις (of liquids); ὅστις (of
 meat, bread, butter, &c.);
 ὅστις (of hay, straw, potatoes,
 corn, &c.); ὅστις (of money);
 ὅστις (of meal, flour, tea,
 &c.), all followed by *gen.*; ὅστις.
 son, *n.*, υἱός.
 soon, *adv.*, *see* ἔπειτα.
 sorrow, *n.*, ὀδύνη.
 sorry, *adj.*, *see* ὀδύνη, ὀδύνη, ὀδύνη,
 ἀντιμέτωπος.
 sort, *n.*, ὅρτος, ῥαῖος, κινεῖα.
 so that, *adv.* *phr.*, ὡς ὅτι ἢ
 (= ὡς) ὅτι; ὡς ὅτι ἢ
 (= ὡς) ὅτι; ὡς ὅτι ἢ.
 south, *adj.*, ὅτις.
 sow, *n.*, κρήνη.
 sow, *v. tr.*, κρηνίζω.
 spade, *n.*, ῥάβδος, λείκη.
 special, *adj.*, ῥά ὅτις ὁ ἄρτι λειτ.
 spend, *v. tr.*, καίω.
 spinning-wheel, *n.*, τύρμη.
 spoon, *n.*, ῥαβδος.
 spot, *n.*, βάλλω; on the spot, *adv.*,
see immediately.
 spouse, *n.*, σύντροφος.
 star, *v. tr.*, ῥαίω.
 stage, *n.*, ἄρτος.
 stand, *v. intr.*, ῥαίω.
 star, *n.*, ῥαίω; ῥαίωτος.
 station (railway), *n.*, ὁρτος; ῥαίω;
 ῥαίω (Eng.).
 stay, *v. intr.*, ῥαίω; *see* κρηνίζω.
 steal, *v. tr.*, ὁρτος.

steward, *n.*, μάγειρος.
 stick to (work, &c.), *v. tr.*, ἔκω.
 stitch, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 stool, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 story, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 straight, *adj.*, ὀρθός.
 street, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 strength, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 strike, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 strong, *adj.*, ῥαίω.
 succession, *n.*, *see* σύντροφος.
 sufficiency, *n.*, ῥαίω (C. & U.);
 ὁρτος (M. & S. C.).
 sulks, } *see* ῥαίω.
 sulky, } *see* ῥαίω.
 summit, *n.*, ῥαίω, ῥαίω.
 sun, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 sunny, *adj.*, a sunny day, ῥαίω
 sweet, *adj.* (to taste), ῥαίω; (to
 ear) ῥαίω.
 swelling, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 swim, *v. intr.*, ῥαίω.

Table, *n.*, ὁρτος; ῥαίω.
 table-cloth, *n.*, ῥαίω-ῥαίω.
 tail, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 tailor, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 take, *v. tr.*, (take a thing which
 is offered) ῥαίω; (what is not
 offered) ῥαίω; (to take up, lift)
 ῥαίω; ῥαίω.
 tall, *adj.*, ῥαίω.
 taste, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 tax, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 tea, *n.*, ῥαίω.
 teach, *v. tr.*, ῥαίω, ῥαίω.
 tear, *v. tr.*, ῥαίω; ῥαίω.
 tell (to), *v. tr.*, ῥαίω (το).
 than, *adv.*, ῥαίω ὁ ῥαίω.
 thank, *v. tr.*, *see* ῥαίω.
 that, *conj.*, ὅτι, ὅτι.
 that, *rel. pron.*, ὅτι ὁ ῥαίω.
 the, *def. art.*, ὁ (sing.); ὁ (plur.);
 ὁ (gen. sing. f.)
 thee, *per. pron. acc.* ὅτι; *emph.*,
 ὅτι.
 their, *poss. adj.*, ὁ (causes eclipsis).

them, *per. pron. acc.*, *íao* ; *emph.*, *íao-pan*.

there, *adv.*, *ann-poin* (M.); *ann-rin* (C. and U.).

they, *per. pron.*, *íao* ; *íao* ; *emph.*, *íao-pan* ; *íao-pan*.

thin, *adj.*, *tanarò* ; *íánarò*.

thing, *n.*, *muo* ; *niò*.

think, *v. tr. or intr.* (be of opinion) *ríl*, *raoil*, *meap*, *ceap* ; (cogitate) *rmaoin* ; reflect (*maet-nuig*) ; see *baraimail*, *tuairim*, *oóig* ; think much of, see *mór*.

thirst, *n.*, *tapc*.

thirsty, *adj.*, see *tapc*.

this, *dem. adj. and pron.*, see *peo* ; *ro*.

Thomas, *n.*, *Tomár* (accent on second syllable).

thong, *n.*, *íall*.

thou, *per. pron.*, *tú* ; *emph.*, *tupa*.

throughout, *prep.*, *ar fuo* (followed by *gen.*).

throw (at), *v. tr.*, *cait* (le).

thrust, *v. tr.*, *ráit*.

thumb, *n.*, *opóós*.

tidings, *n.*, *rzéal* ; *rzéala* ; *tuairis* ; *ráirnis* ; *ráirnéir*.

time, *n.*, *am*, *aimir*.

tired, *adj.*, *tuirpeac* ; see *tuirpe*.

to, *prep.*, *oo* (after verbs of giving, &c.) ; *zo*, *zo oí*, *éun*, *éuis* (after verbs of motion, sending, &c.)

tobacco, *n.*, *tobac*.

to-day, *adv.*, *inóiu* ; *n.*, *an lá inóiu*.

toe, *n.*, *méar na coipe*.

together, *adv.*, see *céile* ; *araoon*.

tongs, *n.*, *tlú*.

tongue, *n.*, *teangá*.

too, (also) *adv.*, *mar an gcéanna* ; *freirín* (S. C.) ; *forba* (U.) ; *leir* (M.)

too many, *indef. adj.*, *an iomaicea* (followed by *gen.*)

too much, *indef. adj.*, *an iomaicea* (followed by *gen.*)

tooth, *n.*, *íacail*.

tooth-ache, *n.*, *tinneap íacla*.

top, *n.* (summit) *bárr*, *mullaac*.

town, *n.*, *baile* ; a large town, *baile móir*.

townland, *n.*, *baile*.

trace, *n.*, *lois*.

track, *n.*, *lois*, *rian* ; see *oíarò*.

tradesman, *n.*, *raoir*.

train, *n.*, *raen*.

tram-car, *n.*, *rian-éárr*.

tree, *n.*, *ciann*.

trout, *n.*, *bíeac*.

true, *adj.*, *íoir*.

truth, *n.*, *ííunne*.

try, *v. tr.*, *íarr* ; *féac* (le) ; *tabair* *pá* ; *tabair íarríac* *pá*.

tumbler, *n.*, *coirn*.

tune, *n.*, *íonn*, *íort*.

turf, *n.*, *móin*.

Under, *prep.*, *pá*.

understand, *v. tr.*, *tuis*.

unless, *conj.*, *maia*, *muna*.

unmannerly, *adj.*, *zan múnac*.

until, *conj.*, *zo*, *zo oí*, *zo*, *nó zo*.

up, *adv.*, *ruar* (motion away from) ; *aníor* (motion towards).

upright, *adj.* (straight) *oíeac*.

upset, *v. tr.*, *leas*.

us, *pron.*, *íinn*, *emph.*, *íinne*.

Wait (for), *v. intr.*, *ían* (le).

wake (track), *n.*, see *oíarò*.

wall, *n.*, *balla* ; *íalla* (M.).

want, *v. tr.*, *teartuig* *ó*, see *ó*.

waste, *v. tr.*, *cait*.

water, *n.*, *uírge*.

Waterford, *n.*, *íortláirge*.

wave, *n.*, *íonn*.

way, *n.* (road) *beíac* ; *ííige* ; (manner) *caoi*, *cuma*.

we, *pron.*, *íinn* ; *emph.*, *íinne*.

weak, *adj.*, *las*, *íann*.

wear, *v. tr.*, *cait*.

weariness, *n.*, *ííit* ; *ííírte* (Mayo) ; *ííír* (Sligo) ; *ííir*.

weary, *adj.*, *tuirpeac* ; see *tuirpe*.

- weather, *n.*, αἰμυρία.
 well, *adv.*, ὅσο ματ̃.
 well, *n.*, τοβαρ.
 well, *interj.*, μαίρε.
 well off, *idiom.*, see καοί.
 what, *interrog. pron.*, καὶ (M.),
 καὶοὐέ and ὁὐοὐέ (C. and U.),
 ὀρῆαο (C.), ὀῆαο (S. C.).
 where, *interrog. adv.*, κά? Causes
 eclipsis:
 which, *rel. pron.*, ὅο or α.
 which, *interrog. pron.*, cé αα?
 (= which of them).
 while, in *phr.* worth while, see
 ρίú and § 53-61.
 white, *adj.*, bán, γεαλ.
 whiteness, *n.*, ὅιλε.
 who, *interrog. pron.*, cé, αία?
 who, *rel. pron.*, ὅο or α.
 whole, *indef. adj.*, οὐτε (follows
 noun).
 wide, *adj.*, τεατ̃αν, παρρηγ.
 wife, *n.*, bean.
 will, *n.*, τοίλ.
 willing, *adj.*, τοίλτεανὰ; see τοίλ.
 wind, *n.*, ὅαοτ̃.
 window, *n.*, ρυῖννεος.
 wine, *n.*, ρίον
 Winifred, *n.*, úna.
 wise, *adj.*, ὀρίονα.
 wish, *n.*, μίαν, οὐίλ, áιλ.
 wish, *v. intr.*, see μίαν, μαίτ̃, ρονν,
 οὐίλ, áιλ.
 with, *prep.*, τε, see § 53.
 withered, *adj.*, ὀρίον.
 without, *prep.*, ὅαν, see § 120.
 wizard, *n.*, ρεαρ ρεαρα.
 woman, *n.*, bean.
 wood, *n.* (a collection of trees)
 coill̃; (timber) áōmao (C. and
 U.), áōmao (M.)
 wool, *n.*, olann.
 word, *n.*, ρocal.
 work, *n.*, obair̃.
 work, *v. tr. and intr.*, οἰβριγ̃.
 worse, *comp. adj.*, níor meara.
 worth, *adj.*, ρίú, see § 53-61.
 write, *v. tr.*, ρ῅ρῖοβ̃.
 Yard (measure), *n.*, ρλατ.
 ye, *per. pron.*, ριβ̃; *emph.*, ριβ̃-ρε.
 yet, *adv.*, ρόρ, ὅο ρóιλλ̃.
 yon, *dem. adj.*, see úo.
 yonder, *adv.*, ἀνρηúο (C. and U.);
 ἀνρηúο (M.)
 yonder (that), *dem. pron.*, see ρίúο;
 ρίúο.
 yonder (that), *dem. adj.*, see úo.
 you, (*pl.*) *per. pron.*, ριβ̃; *emph.*,
 ριβ̃-ρε.
 young, *adj.*, óγ̃.
 your, *poss. adj.*, buρ (causes
 eclipsis):



Date Due

OCT -4 1991

DOES NOT CIRCULATE



232104

PB
1223
#41 p. 1

232104

Author Henry, John P.

Title A handbook of modern Irish
(E)

Dublin, Gill, 1904.

LIBR'S NAME

DOES NOT CIRCULATE

Boston College Library

Chestnut Hill 67, Mass.

Books may be kept for two weeks unless a shorter time is specified.

Two cents a day is charged for each 2-week book kept overtime; 25 cents a day for each overnight book.

If you cannot find what you want, inquire at the delivery desk for assistance.

